

## George Washington Papers, Series 3, Subseries 3B, Varick Transcripts, Letterbook 8

### To LORD STIRLING

Philadelphia, January 1, 1779.

My Lord: I this minute received Your Lordships favor of the 29th. Ult., that of the 24th. came to hand on Wednesday night.

If a stroke can be effected against the Enemy on Staten Island with success, it is much to be desired and if the situation of the Bay of New York is such as to prevent support coming from the City or Long Island;<sup>53</sup> and the passage from Jersey, on account of the ice should be safe for our troops to cross and recross, I shall not have any objection to your Lordship's attempting to enterprize something. These are points of great weight and the certainty of them can only justify the undertaking. These and others; but they are such as occur in every operation and they will I am certain be properly considered Viz. the force of the Enemy, their situation &c and the number of the troops and the means to be employed against them.

I shall be extremely glad if the supplies of forage arrive which Colo Biddle has mentioned; and if he should be able to keep them up in future.

You will be pleased to present my Compliments to Lady Stirling and accept my wishes for both your happiness. I am etc.

P.S. Your's of the 25th. was recd. this morning.<sup>54</sup>

---

53. Stirling stated that New York Bay was too full of ice to permit of British reenforcements coming from New York City.

---

54. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

### To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Philadelphia January 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: The inclosed was addressed to me by the Board of War at the request of Mr. Rutherford,<sup>55</sup> as it appears from the State of the Case that an Officer is necessary to keep the Men employed in the shoe factory at Newark in order I think it will be best for you to appoint one for that purpose. You may perhaps know more of the matter than I do, and therefore should there be any misrepresentation, you are at liberty to act as you shall judge proper. I am etc.

P.S. At all Events I would have the Men left at Newark for the Winter.<sup>56</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND**

Philadelphia, January 1, 1779.

Sir: Since I arrived here, I received your favor of the 17th. Ulto. I am sorry the Country about Minisinks or within supporting distance could not afford forage sufficient to subsist Count Pulaski's Horse. Matters respecting them and their Quarters are arranged before this. As to the German batallion, should any pressing circumstances arise to make it essential, you may call it from Easton.

With respect to an expedition against the Indian and Tory

---

55. Rutherford was at one time a shoe manufacturer in Philadelphia.

---

56. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

settlements, which you mention, their reduction is to be wished; Yet it appears to me, that great difficulties and expence must attend it; and, that nothing will justify its being undertaken, but the fairest prospects, indeed a certainty of success. These, from the idea I have of the Country, from the sentiments of others, from the precarious supplies of provender necessary for the horses to be employed: which would consequently place the support of the troops on a very doubtful and hazardous footing, do not present themselves and, without taking any consideration of the opposition on the part of the Enemy, of the harrassing your Men, and of many other difficulties which occur always in Winter enterprizes, more especially, where the common benefits of shelter cannot be received, induce me for the present to be against the measure. You may nevertheless inform yourself by the best enquiries as to the facility and the means of attempting it, and transmit me your advices upon the subject. I am etc.<sup>57</sup>

**To LORD STIRLING**

Philadelphia, January 2, 1779.

My Lord: I am favd. with yours of the 30th. ulto. with the information from Z<sup>59</sup> inclosed. I thank you for that and what you have collected from other quarters.

I shall communicate that part of your letter respecting Cannon Ball to the Board of War and Ordnance,

---

57. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

---

59. Lieut. Lewis J. Costigan, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was taken prisoner and pretended to foreswear his allegiance, and after being exchanged continued in New York City for four months and sent in secret intelligence to Washington over the signature of "Z" His memorial to Washington for compensation, under date of Apr. 4, 1782, is in the *Washington Papers*.

and if they have not already made contracts for a sufficient Quantity they may if they think proper make their proposals known to the managers of those Works under your Lordships direction. I return your Lordship the Compliments of the Season and am etc.<sup>60</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY**

Philadelphia, January 2, 1779.

Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 8th. Decemr. at this place, from whence I shall return again to Middle Brook in a few days. New and more powerful reasons have occurred for laying aside the expedition at this time, than when I wrote you last. I therefore again desire that you will desist from making further preparations and not go beyond the orders which have been given you by the Quarter Master and Commy. General for the establishment of Magazines. You will be pleased to take the greatest Care of the Stores that have been laid up, because although present circumstances forbid an expedition, yet some future events may induce us to take it up. If you follow the directions given to you by the Quarter Master and Commy. General and myself for the establishment and situation of

the Magazines you will be fully justified and need not take any notice of the opinion of others. I am &c.<sup>60</sup>

---

60. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE**

Philadelphia, January 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 23d. ulto. inclosing a letter No 5 from C. I have no new instructions to give him and therefore if you see or write to him only desire him to comply as near as possible with those already sent to him. There are regular Expresses established between Danbury and the Head Quarters of the Army and you therefore need not in future send a special messenger the whole way. Send your letters to General Putnam at or near Danbury letting him know that they are to be forwarded with dispatch I shall get them sooner than by a single Express. I am &c.<sup>58</sup>

**To DOCTOR JOHN MORGAN**

Head Quarters, Morristown,<sup>64</sup> January 5, 1779.

Sir: Your letter of the 27th. Deer. last with its inclosures has been received. Doctor Shippen is ordered by this conveyance in arrest, on the charges you have exhibited.

General Arnold's tryal being yet unfinished and succeeding Mr. Hooper it will not be possible to bring on Doctor Shippens at the time you have propozed coming up to camp; the

---

58. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

64. Should be Philadelphia.

citations therefore for the attendance of the persons you have named cannot be made out at present. The moment the day can be fixed on, you shall have timely notice, with the citations mentioned as essential. I am, etc.<sup>65</sup>

**To MARQUIS DE BRETIGNY**

Philadelphia, January 6, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 1st. Inst. and perused your summary of a plan for raising a french Regiment.<sup>66</sup> The matter not being officially before me I can only give as my opinion that the precautions which you have there proposed, such as the limiting the number of officers to the proportion of men enlisted. The choice of Soldiers united by the ties of Country similar manners and ways of thinking, wd obviate two great objections usually made against Corps of this kind. If the Congress approve the carrying your plan into effect I would above all recommend that deserters be excluded from your Regiment; they for the most part prove a dead loss of bounty and appointments to the States, and often are the authors of more serious mischief. I am &c.<sup>67</sup>

---

65. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

66. Bretigny's letter, dated Jan. 1, 1779, and his plan are in the *Washington Papers*.

---

67. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

**To DOCTOR JOHN MORGAN**

Philadelphia, January 6, 1779.

Sir: So much time hath elapsed since the several transactions, upon which you require my opinion, happened, and having none of my papers of that day to refer to, I am obliged to trust to my memory alone, which I fear will enable me to give but very imperfect answers to the queries, contained in your letter of the — instant.<sup>68</sup>

The Hospitals at Cambridge being stationary, and in a country full of every necessary for the use of the patients, were well provided, and I imagine well attended, as I do not remember that any complaints were made upon that head. There were then, as there have been since, contentions between the Hospital and Regimental Surgeons respecting the line of their duties, by which the service hath ever suffered more or less.

No fault I believe ever was nor could be found with the œconomy of the Hospital, during your Directorship. Things in the first stage of the War were plentyfull and cheap, and I am inclined to think that you contributed as much as lay in your power to provide at the lowest Rates. What were the expenditures in your time I do not know.

I very well remember that when the Army marched from Boston to New York, you remained behind, by my order, to collect Medicines, and that you were a considerable time employed in that service: But I will not undertake to say what quantity or of what kind the Medicines were that you procured.

---

68. Morgan's letter dated Jan. 5, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

The Troops, while they remained in the City of New York, and while they were encamped near Haarlem, were exceedingly sickly and died fast: But I cannot pretend to assign the precise Cause or Causes. I believe much may be attributed to the rawness of the troops, unused to a Camp life, want of necessaries and the extreme fatigue they were obliged to undergo during the Heat of the Summer. There were mutual Complaints, between the Hospital and Regimental Surgeons, of each other, the former alledging an intention in the latter to thwart their measures by not sending their men regularly to the Hospitals, the latter asserting that they could obtain neither Medicines nor Stores for the sick in Regiments and that they suffered when at the Hospital. During this time, I believe the seeds of those disorders, and distempers were sown, which broke out with so much Violence later in the fall. When the Army was under the necessity of removing from York Island to the White plains, and part of it from thence to New Jersey, we were peculiarly distressed for want of the means of transportation, by which the sick undoubtedly suffered in their removal. I do not recollect that you were charged with personal inattention or want of activity, but the clamours were loud against the department in general, and the miserable condition of the sick in all quarters a fact too well known and remembered. Whether this was owing to a too contracted medical system or to any other unavoidable causes you I imagine will be able to point out to the Committee of Congress appointed to give you a hearing.

The Resolve of Congress appointing Doctr. Shippen and yourself Directors in seperate departments occasioned a disagreement

between you, I think particularly as to the disposal of the Hospital Stores. I remember that I was obliged, for the good of the Service, to interpose in some manner, but without reference to my papers, I will not undertake to say, what orders I was under the necessity of giving. I have understood that this clashing between Doctr. Shippen and yourself was no small cause of the Calamities that befell the sick in 1776.

I can with truth acquit you of any disobedience or neglect of my general Orders at any time, on the contrary you always appeared ready to execute them, and frequently furnished me with directions to be given in orders for the better accommodation of the sick.

I have every reason to think that you exerted yourself in the removal of the Hospital Stores from N.York in 1776 and, I well remember the fact of your remaining in the City among the last that stayed. I am &c.<sup>69</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Philadelphia, January 7, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 31st. Decemr. inclosing two letters from Major Howell.

To prevent a too frequent interview by Flag Boats I lately wrote to the Governors of Pennsylvania and New Jersey and pointed out the inconveniences of peoples coming almost daily with permissions from them to go into New York, which occasioned the Officer commanding at Elizabeth Town to send a Flag with each individual, by which means

---

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

a constant current of intelligence was kept up. I proposed to the Governors of the above mentioned States, that a Flag Boat should go the first of every Month only (except in particular cases or with public dispatches) from Elize: Town to Staten Island, and that therefore when applications were made for passes they should inform those who obtained them, that it would be needless to go to Elize: Town at any other time than the first of the Month, as they would be obliged to wait.

They have acceded to this and you will therefore be free'd in Future from the constant applications to furnish Flags.

I have sent you by this conveyance the several late News papers to exchange for those of New York. I shall continue to send them to you as they come to my hands, to answer the same purpose. I am &c.<sup>70</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am duly favoured with your letter of the 23d. december, accompanied by one from General Parsons, which I cannot but consider as containing some insinuations of the most delicate nature; I am the more surprized at them as his knowledge of circumstances<sup>82</sup> and the agency he had in bringing

---

70. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

82. The words "ought to have precluded every idea of partiality on my part" were crossed out.

about the measure, which is now made a subject of complaint gave me reason to expect he would have discountenanced any dissatisfaction which might have been excited on account of it. All the troops of the States have ever experienced an equal share of my attention and if those of Connecticut have not fared so well as others, in the late distribution of cloathing to the army, at the same time, that I should be truly sorry for it. I am conscious, that it has not proceeded from my having made any injurious discrimination to their prejudice.<sup>83</sup> With respect to their having been referred to Major Bigelow for their uniforms, and not having received their proportion of the imported cloathing; this was done in consequence of a particular application from several of their officers, who informed me, it was the earnest desire of those troops, to be cloathed out of the supplies provided by Major Bigelow, and that this mode would be infinitely preferred to their being placed upon a common footing with the other troops, and furnished out of the imported stock. Indeed this manner of supplying them was insisted on as a matter of right, on the merit of some particular pains which had been taken by the State of Connecticut and the officers of that State to assist in procuring and preparing the materials in Major Bigelows hands. In compliance with repeated importunities supported by this plea, in which General Parsons was principally zealous, and as I foresaw no inconvenience that would accrue to the other troops, I consented that the Connecticut regiments should depend on Major Bigelow for their supply instead of taking their chance with the rest of the army in the imported cloathing. The decided preference given to this mode was certainly founded on the prospect of some peculiar advantages that would attend it, and the

---

83. On January 8 Washington wrote to Brig. Gen. Jedidiah Huntington that the purchase of clothing out of the regular mode occasioned a deal of confusion and that if the Board of War "do not see a probability of supplying you in any other manner, they will direct Major Bigelow to procure Hats for



the two Connecticut Brigades, which will put things into the proper train and take off any imputation of partiality." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

event proving different from what was expected, could not be a sufficient reason for departing from it. It is an unfortunate circumstance, if Major Bigelows cloathing did not happen to be of so good a quality as the French cloathing; but it might have been better, and if it had been, the troops in question would certainly have reaped the benefit and would not have relinquished their claim in favour of others.

The complaint, among other things extends to Blankets. Orders have been already given and at a very early period for a supply of that article. If I mistake not, I remember two successively given to General Parsons [and for those of the largest and best quality, the latter parcels being of so small a kind, that it took two of one sort, and four of another to make one of full size, and besides this a deficiency of two or three thousand was found upon the whole quantity short of the Invoices.] I cannot, where I now am, ascertain the number, but I have always entertained an idea there was a full allowance made in proportion to the wants of the army and the quantity in the public possession. The fact is, that the whole supply was very inadequate to the deficiency and that the troops in general have only received about one half of the defective number. If the Connecticut troops are in a worse predicament, and you will forward me an exact return of what they have and what they want, they shall be put in the same situation with the other parts of the army. General Parsons mentions a return in his letter; but he does not enclose it.

As to the smaller articles of shirts, Stockings and

shoes, I do not recollect what has been done. But if the Connecticut troops have not received their proportion, they may do it by applying with proper returns to the Clothier at Fish Kill, to whom I have written the enclosed for that purpose. The troops in General have had orders for a shirt and a pair of stockings per man for the whole, and a pair of shoes, for each that wanted it. The application in the present case is to be made by the same rule; but it is to be understood, that this supply is only to be drawn, if it has not already been done.

The Idea of appropriating the cloathing in the hands of Major Bigelow, to the use of the Connecticut troops exclusively appears to me to be carried much too far: Major Bigelow was [either] employed by the continent to purchase [or had the purchases taken of his hands by Congress] of course [they] ought to be thrown in a common stock for the benefit of the army at large, and not confined to the troops of a particular state. On this principle, the materials in his possession have been ordered into the Continental store at Fish Kill, [as a central place and for the common benefit.] It could not

however have been my intention to deprive the Connecticut troops of their proper share. They will stand precisely upon the same ground as all others.

The measures you mention to have taken in the affair of the seizure and with respect to the abuses practised in the sound, appear to be very proper and necessary.

General Parsons in his letter goes largely into a description of the supplies drawn from the country by the enemy; and intimates the restraint you are under from my instructions, in executing the measures necessary to prevent this commerce.

I cannot but think my instructions and in addition to them my letter of the 26th. of December allow ample latitude for the most effectual measures and that by concerting a plan with General McDougall for the conduct of your respective parties, you have it in your power essentially to put a stop to the intercourse complained of.

I think it may be useful to have some horsemen stationed as you mention and for this purpose I have directed Colonel Sheldon to furnish the number you request<sup>84</sup> to be relieved periodically, I wish the fatigueing these parties by employing them as expresses or on common unimportant errands may be avoided as much as possible. I am etc.<sup>85</sup>

## To LORD STIRLING

Philadelphia, January 8, 1779.

My Lord: When a distribution of Cloathing was made in the Fall, it was found that there would be a considerable deficiency of Blankets in particular; I was therefore under the necessity of only delivering a certain proportion to each Corps at that time, intending after all the troops had been served in the first instance, to collect an exact Return of all the remaining Blankets and to distribute them equally. Some of the Corps to the Eastward (although they had a full proportion before)

---

84. "Be pleased to furnish General Putnam with a non Commissioned Officer and Six Dragoons to be relieved as often as you shall think proper."— *Washington to Col. Elisha Sheldon*, Jan. 8, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

85. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

have conceived that they were not put upon an equal footing with their neighbours, and seem apprehensive that the remaining stock will be delivered to the troops at Middle Brook. To remove all grounds of uneasiness, I intend immediately upon my return to Camp, to obtain an exact account of what Blankets are upon hand and deliver them out to the whole Army in proper proportion to their wants. I would therefore wish you to give the Deputy Cloathier orders to prepare a Return not only of the Blankets, but of the other Articles in his Store, but not to issue any of them except upon my order; because as I am possessed of the account of what was delivered to the different Corps in the first instance, I can check any attempts to obtain more than their just proportion in the second.<sup>86</sup>

I have received such repeated information of the trade that is carried on between Monmouth and New York by carrying in provisions and bringing back Goods to a very great amount, that I find there is an absolute necessity of sending down a party to that Quarter, to put a stop to the intercourse. Be pleased therefore to order about 250 Men from the line, properly officered under the command of a Field Officer, to go immediately upon that service. I am not sufficiently acquainted with the Country to point out the proper station for these troops, and I must therefore leave it to your Lordship to gain the proper information, if it does not already come within your knowledge. The Officer should be fully informed of the object of his command and strictly enjoined not to suffer any property to be seized, but upon the strongest probability of its being intended for the use of the Enemy.

There will be no necessity of Major Howell's remaining in Monmouth, after this party gets down; be pleased therefore to direct

---

86. "It has been represented to me that the troops of Connecticut are in great want of Shirts Stockings and Shoes. This leads me to inquire of you whether they have not received their proportion of these Articles in common with the rest of the Army. The troops in general have obtained orders for a Shirt and pair of Stockings per man and a pair of Shoes to each that wanted. If the Connecticut Troops have not been furnished ... you will on receiving proper Returns for that purpose supply them in conformity to this Rule."— *Washington to Deputy Clothier Gen. George Measam*, Jan. 8, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

him to join his Brigade, with the Men that are with him as soon as they arrive, and desire the Officer who relieves him, to follow the same mode of communicating any movements of the enemy's shipping or any other intelligence he may obtain. Major Howell should be directed to make the Officer acquainted with the proper persons to be employed and any other steps necessary to be taken to answer the purpose of procuring intelligence.

Since begining my letter I am favd. with yours of the 3rd. & 4th. instants. Should the news of Count D'Estaings falling in with the Cork fleet prove true it will be most interesting to him and distressing to the enemy. I am etc.<sup>87</sup>

---

87. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

## **To LORD STIRLING**

Philadelphia, January 14, 1779.

My Lord: I have your favr. of the 9th. I am still of opinion that no good can possibly result from any Negotiation entered into with General Phillips on the subject of the Exchange of the Convention Troops, more especially as I find by a letter from Mr. McHenry that Captn. Bibby had dropt some of the terms which he had in charge from Genl. Phillips to propose, particularly that of exchanging whole Corps of Officers and Men together. This was a point urged by the British Commy.at Amboy and absolutely refused by ours as inconsistent with the powers vested in them by Resolve of Congress. The proceedings of our Comms. have been since approved by Congress. I am confirmed in my opinion by the Sentiments of the Gentlemen appointed by Congress to confer with me on Matters respecting the Service at large. It will therefore be needless for Captn Bibby to remain at Middle Brook and as needless for him to come down here; if he chooses to give up the letters for Congress and myself, you will be pleased to forward them by the stationary Expresses. Should there be any thing in them but what respects the Exchange and Genl. Phillips's application for liberty to go into New York, answers can be sent after him.

He may be informed in the most explicit terms that the request to go into New York will not be granted on any terms. The impropriety of such an allowance must strike Genl. Phillips himself on a moment's reflection. The inclosed Resolve has been passed to remedy the inconvenience that would otherwise arise from taking the two emissions of Money mentioned therein suddenly out of Circulation. Be pleased to have it published in General Orders and communicated to the Pay Master in Camp and desire the Adj. Genl. to send a Copy of it to the different detachments of the Army. I have sent a permission to the Commissary of prisoners to carry into New York what Flour is necessary for our Officers, and have desired him to apply to you should he have occasion for further passports before my Return to Camp.

I have received an answer from the Board of War respecting Cannon Ball, they inform me there is a sufficiency of all kinds contracted for except a small quantity of 32 lb., I therefore imagine it would

not be worth putting any of the Works, you have the command of, in blast for such a trifle. I am  
&c.<sup>12</sup>

---

12. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To JOHN BEATTY**

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 14, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 3rd. instant. The refusal of passports by General Maxwell was founded on my instructions. The intercourse between New York and Elizabeth Town had become so common and easy, that I thought it necessary to put a stop to it, by permitting no flags to

pass, without my permission previously obtained. Whenever you have prisoners or any thing for the use of prisoners to be sent in you will apply at Head Quarters, and you will be furnished with passports.

But during my absence from Camp, to prevent any inconvenient delay in transacting your business, I have now written to Lord Stirling directing him to grant the necessary passports. You will therefore apply to his Lordship, or the Commanding officer at Middle Brook; in doing which you will inform him precisely of what you want to send in. You have my consent to send in the supply of provisions you mention for the use of the prisoners. You will shew this letter to General Maxwell and he will give you a flag for the purpose. I am etc.<sup>15</sup>

---

15. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

**To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Philadelphia, January 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have had the pleasure of receiving your favs. of the 1st. and 2nd. instant with their several inclosures.

Since my arrival in this City, to which I was called by Congress to confer with them on matters relative to our future operations, several circumstances have, in the course of our enquiries and deliberations, convinced us of the absolute necessity of contracting our system. It has therefore

been determined to lay the Niagara expedition entirely aside for the present and content ourselves with some operation on a smaller scale against the savages and those people who have infested our frontier the preceding Campaign. It will for these Reasons be necessary for you to put an immediate stop to all the preparations for that purpose more particularly pointed out in my letter of the 18th. Decemr. (which inclosed you a Copy of the instructions given to the Qr. Mr. Gl.) except such as may be usefully employed in the prosecution of our Indian expedition. General Greene will refer Colo.

Lewis<sup>22</sup> to you for his line of conduct in this matter, and when you give him his directions, you may assign him such Reasons for this sudden change as shall seem to you most prudent and plausible. I shall when I am somewhat more at leisure, take an opportunity of informg. you more fully of the causes of this alteration of measures. I was exceedingly sorry to be made acquainted with your determination to resign your command in the Army. I can say with truth that I should have been happy to have derived that assistance from you, in your military Capacity which I shall always take the liberty of asking as from my private friend and a friend of his Country. I had pleased myself with the hopes of seeing you

---

22. Col. Morgan Lewis, deputy quarter master general, Northern Department.

in Albany sometime this Winter, but I shall be detained here so much longer than I expected that I have given up all thoughts of that kind.

I laid that part of your letter of the 1st. which respects Indian Affairs, before Congress. They have desired that your promises may be complied with, and I shall direct Genl. Clinton to have the stockade-Fort built, if the Oneidas request it. I am &c.<sup>23</sup>

## **To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have before me your favor. dated thro' a mistake the 31st Inst: and one of the 8th.<sup>24</sup>

The mutiny of the Soldiers in Huntington's brigade was on its first appearance of a very alarming nature, but I am in hopes from the success with which your spirited exertions were attended in dispersing them, that there is no danger of farther commotion.

The Conduct which a Commanding Officer is to observe, in cases of this kind in general, is to use every means for discovering the Authors of the mischief, to inflict instant punishment on them, and

reclaim the rest by Clemency. The impression made on the minds of the multitude by the terror of the example, and their inability to take any resolution when deprived of their Ringleaders,

---

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

24. This date should be January 5. In this letter Putnam recommended the pardon of the ringleaders.

are a sufficient Security against farther attempts. Humanity and Policy unite in prescribing such limits to Capital Punishments, when the Crime has been so general. With respect to the application in the present instance,<sup>25</sup> and the doubt which arises from the foundation of Complaints which the men have, it is to be observed that their mode of pursuing Redress, is of so dangerous a tendency as to call for the exercise of wholesome Severity; and tho' the circumstances may require it, to be tempered with more lenity than in ordinary cases, such a subversion of discipline and Subordination cannot be passed unpunished. You will be best able to judge, from the degree of culpability of those in confinement, what measures ought to be taken respecting them, if there are any proper subjects for execution among them, it is to be regretted that the matter has suffered any delay.

If the same causes should unluckily give birth to any future mutiny, the conduct abovementioned must be pursued; the severest and most summary example must be made of the Leaders, while a representation is made to the rest, in firm and at the same time conciliatory Language.: That no measure compatible with our present circumstances is omitted for providing them, that Mutiny will not only be ineffectual in procuring a Remedy, but involve consequences infinitely worse than the evil complain'd of.

Instructions have been given to the Clothier to leave a proportion of Clothing at Springfield and Fishkill for the Troops on the East Side of Hudsons River; you will therefore know where to address your orders for such of the smaller articles of

---

25. The mutineers under arrest in the provost had sent a petition for pardon to Putnam.

Clothg. as the Troops under yr commd may have real occasion for, but as our resources are so inadequate to our wants, I must insist that you grant no orders where the necessity and equity of the distribution are not manifest.

As the Papers relative to Capt. Scudder do not furnish me with a clear State of the Case, I must wave giving any decision on it. I am &c.<sup>26</sup>

**To COLONEL UDNY HAY**

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 18, 1779.

Sir: I have your favs. of the 5th. and 9th. instants. the first containing a representation of the dispute with Mr Gilliland<sup>27</sup> respecting

---

26. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

---

27. William Gilliland.

the payment for Forage. As he has brought a Civil suit, it must go through the usual forms of process, and if you are cast, and it appears that there was no delinquency on your part as an Officer of the public, the public must undoubtedly bear you harmless. In the mean time you will employ proper Council to make your defence.

I have written to Genl. Putnam to give orders upon Mr Measam for shoes, and other Articles of Cloathing wanting for any of the troops under his command which will include Colo. Hazens Regt. and I have directed Mr Measam to obey such orders. Colo. Hazen will therefore procure the shoes he wants through that regular Channel. I am &c.<sup>28</sup>

**To GEORGE MEASAM**

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 18, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 3rd. instant inclosing a Return of Cloathing. It was my intention that you should keep a proportion of every Article on the East side of Hudsons River for the supply of the Troops in that Neighbourhood, and as Fishkill will be more convenient to the whole than Springfield, I think with you that it will be the most proper place of deposit for the small Articles of Shirts, Shoes, Hose &c. I have given directions to Genl.

---

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Putnam who commands the three Brigades near Danbury and to Genl. McDougall who commands the troops at Fishkills, Peekskill and West Point to draw any of the above Articles as they may have



occasion; you will therefore issue them upon their order. This will save much time and trouble in sending backwards and forwards.

As the Troops have been all well supplied with woollen Cloathing I think you had best quit making any more Cloth Overalls, and turn your attention to linen Overalls and Shirts, of which we cannot have too great a stock upon hand, especially the latter. I beg you will urge the Agents and different purchasers to exert themselves to keep up a supply of strong Shoes, but not to meddle with the other kind which are imported merely for sale, and which will scarcely do one days service. I am  
&c.<sup>29</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favs. of the 18th. and 28th. Decemr. and 2d. instant with their inclosures. I approve of your innoculating the Soldiers of your Brigade upon the first appearance of the small pox among them, and I would not have you confine that salutary operation to them alone, but carry it thro' any of the other Corps which may not have had the disorder.

---

29. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On January 18 Washington sent a line to Major Tallmadge, acknowledging his letter of the 8th and two communications from Samuel Culper. This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

When I return to Camp I shall direct that Cloathing be sent up to Albany for the Men in Hospital at that place, and I must beg your care in having it delivered out as it is wanted.

You may have such a number of snow shoes made as you may judge necessary to answer the purpose you mention. The Officer who was sent down to procure Cloathing for Warners Regt. and Whitcombs Rangers, has obtained an order for it from the Board of War upon the Store at Springfield, from whence he will send it to the Quarters of those troops.

Inclosed you have an Order upon the Commissary of Military Stores at Springfield for such a quantity of Ammunition as you may judge necessary for the supply of the troops under your command.

You will be pleased to give directions to the Officers commanding the out posts to supply any of the friendly Indians with provision whenever they shall be obliged to fly to them for security from

their Enemies. The Oneidas have lately applied to General Schuyler to have a picket Fort built in their Country should they find the other Nations inclinable to put their threats in execution against them for their steady adherence to our Cause. I laid General Schuylers letter to me upon the subject before Congress and they have directed that the Fort be built upon application to have it done.

You will therefore be pleased to take the execution of the matter upon you, should the Indians request it. I am &c.

P.S. Docr. Treat writes me that there are a number of invalids in the Hospital who will never be fit for Regimental duty. Be pleased to let them have such sums of Money as will enable them to reach their respective Corps, there to be paid off and discharged or sent to the Invalid Corps if they are fit subjects. The Paymaster at Albany to furnish them with Certificates of what they receive from him.<sup>30</sup>

[M.L.]

## To COUNT PULASKI

Head Quarters, January 19, 1779.

Sir: The Scarcity of Forage in this State, renders it absolutely necessary to remove the Cavalry of your Legion, as well as all the horses belonging to it, that are not indispensibly necessary for the Duty of Officers and the ordinary occasions of drawing fuel, &c.

The Quarter Master recommends the Counties of Kent and Sussex as the best place for them to be quartered during the Winter. You will therefore send an order to have the Cavalry, and all the supernumerary horses belonging to the Corps in general, marched to Wilmington, where proper directions will be lodged for their further progress by Mr. Q. M. Wade,<sup>31</sup> who is charged with the business of contoning them.

You will of course give instructions to the Officer Commanding to preserve the strictest discipline on the march and in quarters, that the Inhabitants may have no reason to complain of licentious conduct in the Soldiers. I am &c.<sup>32</sup>

---

30. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

31. Francis Wade, Deputy Quartermaster General.

32. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

**To DOCTOR MALACHI TREAT<sup>33</sup>**

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 19, 1779.

Sir: I reed. yours dated 14th. but the Month not mentioned, inclosing an Hospital Return. I shall immediately upon my return to the Camp at Middle Brook direct that Cloathing be sent up to the Men in Hospital, and I must beg that care may be taken to have it delivered to them as it is wanted, which will be chiefly, when they are about to leave you. I highly approve of your innoculating upon the first appearance of the small pox among the troops, and I beg you will continue it until you have carried it thro' all those who have not had the disorder.

I would have you apply to Genl. Clinton for such Sums of Money as will enable the invalids you mention to reach their respective Corps, when they may be paid off and discharged or join the invalid Corps if they are fit subjects for them. I have mentioned this Matter to the General. I am  
&c.<sup>34</sup>

---

33. Physician general of hospital, Northern Department.

---

34. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH**

Philadelphia, January 20, 1779.

Sir: You will immediately countermand the orders you have given to transport flour to Connecticut River above Number four, and let no Provision of any kind be forwarded to that neighbourhood. You will also direct your deputy in that quarter, to take care that the provision already collected above Number four are so disposed of as to be no Object for the Enemy and safe from embezzlement. I am  
&c.<sup>37</sup>

---

37. The draft is in the writing of Jeremiah Wadsworth.

On this same day (January 20) Washington wrote Brig. Gen. Jacob Bayley that he had given the above orders to Wadsworth. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

**To LIEUTENANT COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND TUFFIN**

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 21, 1779.

Sir: I have perused your letter of yesterday, on the subject of recruiting your corps. In answer to it I must inform you, that when you and Count Pulaski declared your intention of quitting this Country, The consideration of the many inconveniences attending small independent Corps had determined me to recommend the incorporation of your troops and his. The evident utility of such an arrangement, in retrenching a very considerable public expence, exclusive of other advantages which wd. flow from it, prevents my loosing sight of it, and obliges me to decline for the present entering into any of the measures which you propose relative to your Corps. I am &c.<sup>42</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 9th. and 13th. insts. In my last of the 19th. I informed you that it was the desire of Congress that a fort might be built for the Oneidas, if they requested it, and I am therefore glad that you have ordered that work to be executed. I also at that time

---

42. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

inclosed an order upon the Commissary of Military Stores at Springfield for what ammunition you might think necessary for the troops under your command.

General Schuyler in a letter of the 2nd. inst. mentions the importance of a Settlement called Burners field near the German Flats, and advises that part of the troops now at Cherry Valley be removed to that place, as Cherry Valley Settlement is so nearly destroyed that it is scarcely an object of another attack, while that of Burners field is of so much consequence towards keeping up the communication with Fort Schuyler that the enemy will in all probability direct their next blow at it, unless there is a force there to oppose them. Be pleased therefore to take the matter into consideration, and endeavour to make such a disposition as will secure a place of so much value.

Under present circumstances I would not have you send the Rifle Corps down, if they have not received their full Cloathing, let the Commanding Officer make a return of the deficiency, and it shall be sent up to them.

I have suggested a particular matter to General Schuyler upon which he is to consult you, if it should be thought practicable and advisable to carry the thing proposed into execution, you will furnish the force that may be judged necessary for the Enterprize. I am &c.<sup>48</sup>

[M.L.]

---

48. In the writing of John Laurens.

**To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, January 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: In my last of the 18th. instant I omitted to approve of your plan of endeavouring to have the Enemy's shipping on Lake Ontario destroyed by the Indians. I had some such Scheme in contemplation when I desired that particular information should be obtained of the situation of the place in which they were laid up for the Winter. You will be pleased to direct any kind of combustible composition to be made up in the best manner that it can be done at Albany, or if you have time to send over to the Elaboratory at Springfield, I doubt not but you may have it prepared there in the compleatest manner. [inclosed is an order for the purpose.

I had in contemplation another Scheme, indeed while I entertained hopes of pushing Matters to the Northward or Westward the ensuing Campaign, I was partly resolved upon it, (if upon a sufficient investigation of the subject, and the state of Lake Champlain would admit of it) it should be found practicable; it was to attempt by surprize and the rapid movement of a few Troops in Sleighs the destruction of the Vessels at St. Johns. The force in that Quarter stands thus: Point au fer. An Officers command. At the Isle aux noix, the 29th. Regt. St. Johns and Chamble, the 31st. Do.

If the Posts advanced of the Shipping, could be past in the Night I should have no doubt of success in the enterprize nor of safety in the Retreat; for secrecy in the undertaking, and celerity in the execution, must mark our conduct whilst consternation and incapacity (even if they had ability) would follow on that of the Enemy as the whole would be the work of a moment. I do but drop the hint, if you and Genl. Clinton upon a consultation, think under all circumstances the measure is

practicable and advisable this Letter may be his authority for the undertaking. The Party undertaking both, or either of the expeditions should be promised ample reward in case of success.]

As I am more and more convinced of the necessity of carrying the War into the Indian Country in the Spring, in order to give peace and security to our own Frontier, I [shall be much obliged if you would] turn your attention to that matter, and give me your opinion as the number of Men necessary to answer the purpose; whether they shall not act principally in one Body, and if so, against what point their force shall be directed: or if divided, (the more effectually to distract the Enemy) by what Routes, against what places, and what number of Men in the separate parties.

In making the preparations in your quarter you must be guided by your own opinion, as to the number of Men that will probably rendezvous and march from thence. For this Reason I shall be glad to hear from you, as soon as possible [by Express] that such preparations as shall be necessary in other quarters, may be set on foot without loss of time.

I have desired Genl. Clinton to endeavour to dispose of his force in such a manner as to cover Burnets Field, the place you mention as being of importance upon the Mohawk River. He complains that he has already calls upon him for succour from more quarters than he can attend to, and I have really been obliged to detach so largely from the main Body of the Army, that I cannot consistent with prudence weaken myself further, while the Enemy remain with their present force at New York, [but have counter ordered the March of the Rifle Corps under the Command of Major Posey which I much wanted that the Men might join their respective Regiments.] I am &c.<sup>51</sup>

## **To LORD STIRLING**

Philadelphia, January 26, 1779.

My Lord: I have been favd. with yours of the 13th. and 10th. inst. with the several letters and papers they inclosed.

Mr. McHenry has informed me of the failure of the Refugee expedition to the Coast of Monmouth; but he mentions an Account from Genl. Maxwell of a Body of New Levies and Refugees having been embarked, supposed for Georgia. I could wish if it be so, that the numbers might be ascertained with as much precision as possible, and also what force Col. Campbell did actually carry with him besides the 71st.

---

51. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Regt. I have two Reasons for this. One, that a tolerably certain knowledge of the force of the enemy at the southward, will serve as a guide for the measures to be taken for the relief of those States; the other, that we may form a better judgment of the force remaining at New York.

I received the inclosed from Genl. James Clinton a few days ago, it contains a list of those Men who have recovered in the Hospital at Albany, but cannot join their Regs. for want of Cloaths. Be pleased to give the list to the Adj. Genl. and direct him to send the names to the respective Corps with an order to have the Cloaths collected and sent up to Albany, under the charge of an Officer. Full Cloathing for the sick Absent was drawn at the distribution while at Fredericksburg, and therefore the Regimental Quarter Masters ought to have those now wanting in possession. I am etc.<sup>52</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL<sup>55</sup>**

Philadelphia, January 26, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 12th. instant, and one inclosing a return of deficient Cloathing which is without a date. Inclosed you have an order for all the deficiencies except the Blankets of which I cannot make a distribution, that will do equal justice, before my return to Camp. You may do as you think proper with those people who the enemy will not admit within their lines. I cannot see what purpose their loitering about the

---

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

55. At Elizabethtown, N. J.

town can answer after they have been denied a reception by the Commandant, upon Staten Island. I am, etc.<sup>56</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Philadelphia, January 27, 1779.

Sir: You are hereby directed to provide with all convenient dispatch Twenty five hundred pack saddles of the cheapest and strongest kind, fit for the purpose of transporting Provisions, Stores and Baggage. I am etc.<sup>63</sup>

---

56. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

63. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Philadelphia, January 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been duly favoured with your several letters of December 10th January 11th and 19th.,with their inclosures. They have all been received in this city, where I have been for some time past, entirely engrossed in a variety of important business with Congress, which has put it out of my power, to give them an answer so full and particular as I could wish; and as the same impediment still exists, I must beg to defer it, 'till my arrival in camp, which I hope will be in a few days.

I have some specie at Head Quarters at Middle-Brook; part of which, so soon as I am arrived there shall be forwarded to you for the purposes, you mention. With the greatest esteem etc.<sup>66</sup>

---

66. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

**To JOHN BEATTY**

Philadelphia, January 29, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you will find two Resolves of Congress of the 23d and 28th. Inst. The first contains some general Regulations for your official Conduct; The latter respects the exchange of those Officers on both sides who have actually violated their paroles. To carry the intention of the Resolve into execution, it becomes necessary, in the first place to ascertain what Officers, British as well as Americans, really come under the description of such as are the objects of the Resolve.



I have therefore, proposed to Sir Henry Clinton, that you and Mr. Loring should meet at such times and place as you shall both agree upon, to settle that point. If he accedes I will immediately inform you. You will in the meantime be preparing yourself with proper materials to combat the charges against those of our Officers who assert that they have made their escapes in a justifiable manner, but are claimed as having broke their paroles. And also with proofs to support any claims we may have upon Officers of theirs, under similar circumstances.

Passports for the provision for our prisoners in New York were ordered previous to the Rect. of yours of the 19th. I am etc.<sup>70</sup>

---

70. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH**

Philadelphia, January 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. without date inclosing a Return of the Troops to the Westward and Colo. Gibson's letter and message from the Indians. I make no doubt but you have a sufficiency of difficulties to struggle with, but am glad to find that the steps you have taken have given at least a temporary relief to the Inhabitants upon the frontier, and I hope by pursuing a steady and properly concerted plan next Campaign we may, if we cannot engage the friendship of the savages, reduce them to the necessity of remaining quiet. To effect this, it is determined, at present, to carry the War into the Indian Country next Spring as early as the season and the state of our Magazines will admit. No particular plan is yet fixed, nor are the places which will be the most proper objects of attack yet marked out. But as we may conclude that Fort Pitt will be one of the principal places from whence we shall commence our operations. I must desire you will immediately upon the Rect. of this set about making the following preparations and collecting the necessary intelligence of the state of the Country, Waters &c. over which we shall probably pass.

It will in the first place be necessary to provide Batteaus or Canoes, (which-ever may be thought most suitable for the Waters of that Country) for 1000 or 1200 Men, and endeavour to form Magazines sufficient for the same number for three or four months. From your letter

to me and those to the Board of War, I imagine you will be able to do little towards the latter, as the provision must chiefly go from below, I shall therefore endeavour to put matters in a proper train for the formation of Magazines as early as possible, before I leave this town.

I would wish you to have the Country well explored between Pittsburg and Detroit by the way of Tuscarawas, and also the water Conveyances to that post (Detroit) by the Scioto and other waters, leading out of the Ohio towards Lake Erie, and the distance of portage between the heads of those Rivers and the Waters of the Lake. Attention should also be paid to the face of the Country, whether wet or dry, level or broken, and how furnished with herbage. I would also have you make yourself perfectly informed of the Water and land communication between Pittsburg and Presquisle; what kind of Craft can pass up French Creek (or River la Beuf) and whether such Craft can be transported across from French Creek to the Lake, and if they can, whether they would be of sufficient size and strength to coast it along Lake Erie. The Road from la Beuf to Presquisle is probably much out of repair, it will therefore be necessary that those who are sent to gain information should take particular notice of its condition and whether it would be a work of much labour and time to make it passable for a Body of Men with the common incumbrances of Stores, Baggage &c. If the Batteaus or Canoes that are built in the Ohio can be carried from the River la Beuf to Presquille can live in Lake Erie (I mean by coasting) and could pass in defiance of the Enemy's armed Vessels upon the Lake, I should not hesitate to pronounce this the easiest, cheapest and safest Rout to Detroit should that be made the object: But if an expedition against the Indians of the Six Nations should be determined upon in preference

to the other, it will be necessary to enquire how far the Force assembled at Pittsburg seemingly with an intent to operate either against the Indians upon the Ohio or agt. Detroit may be turned to a cooperation with other Bodies from Albany from the Susquehannah, or perhaps from both. To form a judgment of the practicability of this, the distance between Fort Pitt and the Country of the six Nations especially the Senecas, who are most numerous, warlike and inimical of the whole, should be exactly ascertained, and whether the Country is generally level or hilly, dry or swampy.

If there are more Routes than one, that which admits of most water carriage should be preferr'd, for obvious reasons.

When the Northern Indians go to War with the Southern, they fall into the Allegahany River and come down from thence [to] Fort Pitt. Whether they travel by land to the Allegahany or whether they make use of any water Carriage is a matter worth enquiring into. they probably make use of the easiest and most expeditious Route, and if it serves them to come down to the southward, it will be equally useful to us should we penetrate their Country. let it also be inquired how far this Route is wide of the falls of Niagara and Lake Erie.

Persons (either Indians or Whites) of trust should be hired for the several purposes before mentioned; they should not know that we ourselves are undetermined as to the plan of our

operations, and then each party will suppose that the Route which they are sent to explore is the one by which we mean to carry on an expedition.

If they betray the confidence reposed in them, they will deceive the Enemy in every quarter but that which may happen to be our real object. As the force collected at and the preparations made at Fort Pitt will point equally every way, it will add to the distraction of the enemy should they find out that we are making enquiries concerning the different Routes leading to their posts.

Should our Arms be turned against the Six Nations, and the Indians upon the Ohio and Country West of it shew a disposition for peace, they should be encouraged in it by all means, as it would be bad policy to irritate them while we are employed another way. If we can reduce or force the Six Nations to a submission, it will have an admirable effect upon all the Western tribes, who tho' perhaps full as powerful in fact, yet pay the utmost respect to them, and would not willingly offend a people who had chastised the most warlike Nations.

You will inquire what Roads and passes lead from the Northwestern Frontiers of Pennsylvania to Venango and other places upon the Alleghany River above that post, and whether supplies for Troops in that quarter can be transported by such Roads or passes upon pack horses. You will inform yourself of the times that the Grass will have gained sufficient growth to subsist your Cattle and Horses and the Waters have fallen so as to make such of them fordable, as are to be passed without Boats, that we may not begin to move from the Northward before you are ready. For whether there shall be a cooperation between your force and that from Albany and Susquehannah, or whether you act entirely in a different quarter from them every good consequence will result from the attacks being commenced at the same time.

I would recommend it to you immediately to discharge every useless mouth, that your Magazines may be spared as much as possible.

After having obtained the best information that you can upon the several points before mentioned, given necessary orders for the establishment of Magazines so far as the circumstances and situation of things in that part of the Country will admit, and seen the Batteaus or Canoes in a proper train for execution, you will be pleased to repair to Head Quarters that something precise and definitive may be determined in a personal conference respecting the operations of the Campaign. You had better bring, or send before you if it will save time, a list of such Stores as will in your opinion be necessary for the execution of either of the plans before mentioned.

Congress having by a late Resolve<sup>77</sup> (Copy of which you have inclosed) vested me with the power of directing and superintending the military operations in all the departments in these States, the

Board of War have delivered me all the papers relating to the Affairs to the Westward and you will therefore probably not hear from them in answer to your late letters.

You may be assured of every assistance from me to enable you to execute the objects of your command with satisfaction to the public and yourself as I am etc.<sup>78</sup>

---

77. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Jan. 23, 1779.

---

78. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ANTHONY WALTON WHITE**

Philadelphia, February 1, 1779.

Sir: A quantity of forage having been provided at Baltimore, for the reception of a small body of Cavalry; You will on receipt of this, detach two troops of the regiment under your command to that place, one of which for particular reasons, I desire to be Capt. Hopkins.<sup>83</sup> This will contribute to the more easy accomodation, and subsistence of the Regiment. I am etc.<sup>84</sup>

---

83. On this same day (February 1) Washington wrote to Capt. David Hopkins, First Continental Dragoons, that he could not grant his plea for a furlough, but had directed that his troop be stationed at Baltimore. "I shall be glad if this arrangement may answer your purpose, instead of a furlough." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

84. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The original signed letter, in the possession of Mr. A. Philippe von Hemert, of New York City, varies from the draft in minor particulars.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 5th. and 30th. ulto. In one of my late letters I desired that you might take such steps with the mutineers in Genl. Huntington's Brigade, as you, upon consultation with the principal Officers, should judge most proper.

I am pleased to hear of the success of the two whale Boats against the victualling transports, such strokes are beneficial to us, and at this time highly distressing to the Enemy.

Be pleased to take the first opportunity of forwarding the enclosed letters to Major Talmadge, and Capt. Stoddard<sup>93</sup> particularly to the latter, as it is of immediate consequence to him. I am etc.<sup>94</sup>

**To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 28th. ulto. inclosing C—, No. 7. Altho' he does not at present purpose giving any further intelligence untill the Middle of March; yet I hope if any thing of importance should come to his knowledge in the mean time he will com-

---

93. See note 58 to Washington's letter to Congress, Jan. 27, 1779, *ante*.

---

94. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

-municate it. If you have an opportunity of letting him know this, be pleased to signify it to him. I am, etc.<sup>94</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your several favors of the 26th. and 27th. Ultimo with that of the 1st. Instant.

Inclosed you have a copy of the arrangement of the New Jersey Regiments as made out by the committee of arrangement appointed by Congress. You will observe that all the officers, subordinate to a Major have the respective dates of their commissions regularly ascertained, but that the dates of the superior officers are left open.

In case the relative rank of these officers cannot be amicably settled among themselves, it will be proper to have their claims discussed by a board of field officers, or, such as are totally disinterested

in the matter. As Colonel Martin<sup>97</sup> has declined the service it may make the arrangement easier should it be found necessary to recur to the determination of a board of field or General officers. You will be pleased to order a flag with the packet for Sir Henry Clinton &c. I am etc.<sup>98</sup>

---

94. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

97. Col. Ephraim Martin. He had been wounded at the Battle of Long Island while commanding a New Jersey Militia regiment and had been appointed to the command of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment in November, 1776

---

98. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND<sup>99</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 7, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 9th. 10th. and 15th. January with their several inclosures, which I have not had an opportunity of answering before.

Count Pulaski's Legion being ordered by a Resolve of Congress of the 2nd. Instant (Copy of which you have enclosed) to repair to South Carolina, you will be pleased to direct the Officer commanding the Infantry of the Legion to march immediately, by the shortest Route to Lancaster where he will meet orders for his future destination. There is a small corps under the immediate command of Capt.

Schott,<sup>1</sup> which formerly belonged to Colo. Armands old and now attached to his new Corps. As they are unhappy in their situation on account of a disagreement in point of Rank, I have thought it best that they shall also march to the Southward with Pulaski's Legion. You will therefore give Capt. Schott orders to march to Lancaster, where he will also find orders how to proceed.

Count Kokowski,<sup>2</sup> arrived in Philada. before the proceedings of the Court Martial held upon him, he has I believe returned or is about to return to Europe, and consequently you will have no more trouble with him. I fancy had he staid he would not have been able to have made the Man he abused any reparation for his damages.

---

99. Then at Minisink, N. Y.

---

---

1. Capt. John Paul Schott, of the Independent Pennsylvania Company, which was attached to Ottendorff's corps the end of December, 1776; attached to Armand's corps early in 1777. He was taken prisoner at Short Halls, N. J., in June, 1777; his name appears on Armand's return of Sept. 1, 1778, as prisoner.

---

2. Count Kotkowski (Kolkowski). He was a captain in Pulaski's Legion, and had abused David Wesfall, of Minisink, N.Y., and damaged his property.

To replace the Corps before mentioned I have directed the Officer commanding the German Battalion now at Easton to hold himself ready to obey your orders for marching<sup>3</sup> You will therefore order that Battalion to join you, except you think they may remain where they are 'till the approach of the season for action, as they are more easily subsisted in their present quarters than at Minisink.

Although all thoughts of an Indian expedition are laid aside for the Winter, I do not know but we may be induced to prosecute one in the Spring should circumstances demand it and the situation of Affairs on the sea Coast admit of it; I would therefore have you be making every possible enquiry in the course of this winter, of those who are best informed, of the different Routs leading to the Country of the Six Nations by land and Water, having particular regard to the distances, face of the Country, and kind of navigation.

Colo. Butler need not at present be making any preparations at Wyoming. Should any operations be determined upon, which are to be carried on by the waters of Susquehannah perhaps building the necessary Boats lower down may be more proper, as it would not awaken the suspicions of the Enemy. They can easily be carried up to any part of the [river] where they may be wanted. I would not wish you to entrust any person with the true reason of making enquiry concerning the Routes to the Indian Country. Let it seem as if intended to satisfy your own Curiosity. Be pleased to mark down the different

---

3. This order, dated Feb. 8, 1779, in the writing of James McHenry, is in the *Washington Papers*.

accounts you receive and transmit them to me when you think they are sufficiently full, noting the names of the persons from whom you receive your information.

Upon a supposition that an expedition will be carried into the Indian Country from Susquehannah I should be glad to be informed where you think would be the most proper place to establish a Magazine for the supply of the troops destined for that Service, having particular regard to the safety of the position. After having satisfied yourselves as to the most probable Route, it will be well to have

some place reconnoitered upon that Route to which we may advance a post for the security of the main Body, while they are assembling and preparing for their march.

Inclosed you have the General Order of Yesterday for the reinlistment of all Men in the Continental Army who are engaged for a limited time. Be pleased to have them published to the troops under your command, and if the commanding Officers of Corps find any of their Men willing to accept of the terms, let them specify the number and send down an Officer for recruiting Money. I am etc.

P.S. Since writing the above I have determined that Captn Schott's Corps shall remain where they are, as I find they occupy a small detached post.<sup>4</sup>

---

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: Colonel Udney Hay, communicated to me, a proposal of Mr. Weeks a D. W. General a late inhabitant of Long Island of considerable Property and the person, who will deliver you this letter. Mr. Weeks represents that there are several sawmills, on Long Island, very valuable to the enemy, and easy of access to a small party; and that he is willing to conduct a party for the purpose of destroying them.

Should you find upon a proper inquiry; from the situation of the mills; the disposition of the enemy's force on the Island; and the distance of the mills from this force; that there is a strong certainty of succeeding in such an attempt, with a small party, I have no objection to your putting it into execution.<sup>5</sup> In case you adopt the scheme, you will take such measures as may seem best calculated to insure the destruction of the mills and the safe return of the party. I am, etc.<sup>6</sup>

---

5. "I am much obliged to you for your information, and have inclosed a letter to Genl. Putnam on the subject which you will be pleased to put into the hands of Mr. Weeks, who will deliver it to Genl. Putnam, and take measures with the General (in case he approves of the scheme) for its execution."— *Washington to Udny Hay*, Feb. 10, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

6. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.



## **To COUNT PULASKI**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 8, 1779.

Sir: I recd. your favor of the 5th. Inst. In consequence of the resolution of Congress of the 2nd. Inst. directing your Legion to South Carolina "to act under the command of Major Genl. Lincoln, or the commanding officer of the Southern department" I have ordered the Infantry of your corps which were stationed at the Minisink to march immediately to Lancaster in Pennsylvania.

You will be pleased to inform yourself of the nearest route to your place of destination, and put the troops in motion as soon as possible. I make no doubt but that you will give such orders as may seem best calculated to facilitate the march, without over fatiguing the men or rendering

the horses unfit for service, as well as do every thing in your power to keep the men together, and prevent the destruction of property.

[Congress by a Resolve of the 4th. Inst. direct the recruiting of your corps of infantry to its full compliment. But for powers and money for this purpose I must refer you to that honble. body. When you have obtained these you will proceed in the execution of the business. The present established bounty is 200 Dollars to every man enlisting for the war, and land and Cloathing besides the usual allowances after passing muster; and 20 Dollars to the officer for every man recruited, under this description. To this is added, three dollars per day to the officer on the service as a compensation for extra expences.]

The detached corps under Captn Schott cannot be spared at this time. You will be pleased to give orders to the horse of your Legion to proceed with your Infantry. I am etc.

P.S. You will disencumber the troops of all baggage which you can spare and carry only such as cannot be dispensed with.<sup>9</sup>

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL**

Head Quarters, February 8, 1779.

Sir: Congress have by an act of the 2nd. inst. directed me to order an Engineer to proceed to South Carolina for the service of the

---

9. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. With slight verbal variation that part of the above letter which is inclosed in brackets was sent, thus same date (February 8), to Colonel Armand-Tuffin. The original is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

southern department, if I shd. judge it necessary.

As I think the presence of a skilful Engineer indispensable in that Country I am to desire that you will detach one of the Corps, with directions to repair to Charles Town and take the orders of Major General Lincoln or the Officer commanding in that Department. The choice of the person I leave to yourself and have only to add that from the importance of the service he cannot be too expeditious in his journey. I am etc.<sup>10</sup>

---

10. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

#### **To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: In my letter of the 29th. Ult. I briefly acknowledged the receipt of your favours of the 10th of december 11th and 19th of Jany. and promised you a particular answer to their contents so soon as I should be disengaged from the variety of pressing business in which I was, at that time, immersed. I returned to Camp; three days since;<sup>14</sup> and embrace the earliest opportunity of resuming your letters; though from a multiplicity of business incident to my arrival, I shall not have it in my power to be as full and as minute as I could wish. I shall however endeavour to comprehend the most important parts; and shall include your subsequent letters of the 25th of Jany. and 4th instant. I persuade myself, my dear Sir, you need no assurances of my perfect confidence and esteem. The occasions are too numerous and unequivocal in which it has been testified to make the assistance of words necessary to your conviction. So far as I have been concerned in the disposition; if you have not always been employed in a manner most agreeable to yourself, you have at least been employed; as far as circumstances would permit, where the nature of the service in my judgment made the talents and qualifications of a good officer, requisite. My opinion of your merit has had a principal share in regulating my choice of the stations you have been appointed to fill. I sincerely regret the instances you enumerate, in which you have found your feelings wounded from another quarter; but you will remember, my dear Sir, that we are young in the business in which

14. February 5, not 6, as apparently here stated.

we are engaged; and that more of our errors proceed from inexperience and inadvertency than from an inclination to do wrong.

With respect to the nature of your present command, you will recollect, that by the last arrangement of Congress, it was comprehended in the Northern department, and cannot therefore be considered as separate. The peculiar situation of the different commands on the East side of the North River will more especially preclude the idea, at this time. You intimate a desire to know, whether you will continue where you are, till the opening of the next campaign. As far as I am able to judge of the matter, I should answer in the affirmative; but what changes Congress may hereafter think proper to make, or the exigencies of military service may require, it is not in my power to foresee.

The distresses of the posts under your command for the articles of flour and forage are truly embarrassing. They are the more deplorable; as similar ones are felt in every other part. This camp has been, not long since, reduced to an alarming extremity for the want of forage. The truth is, there is a real scarcity of the two articles. The country is in a great degree exhausted, and our money is of so little value, that it affords hardly any temptation to the farmers to furnish what they have. I have however conversed with the Commissary General on the subject of flour, and he thinks, there will be no danger of your suffering materially on that account, if the situation of the roads will permit transportation.

He intends in a few days to pay you a visit, and assures me he will do everything in his power to prevent a deficiency in his department. On your part I am convinced no exertions will be omitted to remedy the inconveniences, under which you labour; and the measures you have already taken appear to be well calculated for the purpose.

Danbury and its dependencies derive their supplies East of Hudson's River. I wish our prospect with respect to Cannon was better than it is. An early application was made for the Sommerset's cannon but it was refused. The state of Massachusetts reserves it to fortify the harbour of Boston. An estimate was made some time since, by General Du Portail at my desire, and transmitted to Congress of the quantity and sizes of cannon necessary for the Highland posts; but I have as yet received no satisfactory information of a supply. I directed General Knox in some arrangements he has been lately making with Congress relative to the Ordinance department, to make this a particular object of his attention. I shall also direct him to furnish you with the mortars you mention, in addition to those already at the post. The cannon wanted for Kings ferry must for the present be

taken from West Point. The addition of two small bomb batteries to those works will be an useful expedient.

When you have completed your intended survey of the works at West point, I shall be obliged to you for communicating the result as you propose. From the manner in which you speak of employing Mr. Gouvion in this business, I am in doubt whether Col: Koshiosko still remains at West Point, or not. As he has not been removed by my order or permission, I should imagine he is still there. If he is, he will

inform you of the plan agreed upon between General Du Portail and myself, which he was instructed in the first place to carry into execution, afterwards to receive such additions or improvements, as might be found necessary to render the plan more perfect. I have spoken to General Du Portail, on your request concerning Col. De la Radiere or Gouvion. Whether the former will be sent or the latter continued will depend on circumstances which are not now decided. But if Koshiosko be still at West Point, as he is a senior officer he must of necessity have the chief direction.

Your observation on the inconvenience of the regimental pay Masters coming to Head Quarters is just. To obviate it, so soon as the military chest receives a supply, which is momentarily expected, I shall send a person in the pay Master Generals line to pay off the troops on the other side the river. He will also be authorized to discharge any accounts, which may have arisen for contingent expences at the respective posts.

I mentioned to you in my last that on my arrival at this place, I should send you some hard money. I only wait to forward it by a safe hand. Fifty guineas are all my stock will spare; but as you express a desire to have a larger sum, I shall immediately transmit your application for that purpose to Congress.

I am sorry our stock of cloathing will not admit of a discretionary power being lodged with the officers commanding at detached posts, for supplying the men under their command.

The want of system in the cloathing department renders it impossible to make regular distributions to the several posts of the quantity proper for each; and as there is a very scant and inadequate supply for the whole, if the power of directing issues were placed in a variety of hands, the consequence would be, that particular corps would be completely furnished, while others were left wholly destitute. The want of a general knowledge of our means and of our wants in some and partiality in others would naturally produce this effect. There will indeed occur some cases of necessity which will oblige an officer to exercise the power in question. The instance you mention is of this nature; but whenever it can be avoided, it will be left to do it.

It is the province of the Quarter Master General to provide for the artificers and others of a similar description. I have understood he has done it. That part of your letter which relates to this subject shall be communicated to him, in order that relief may be afforded. The inconvenience of which you complain, of drawing artificers from the posts under your direction for the Northern service, I believe will cease. In the distribution of blankets to the army, it has been customary to give a proportionable number of the small ones to make them equivalent to the intended number of the common size. I am very much obliged to you for your sentiments on the proposed Northern operations. Your remarks appear to me [to have great weight and] to be well [worthy] the most [attentive consideration].<sup>15</sup>

You hint a suspicion, that some of the Commissaries are concerned in carrying on a traffic for provisions with the enemy. If it were possible to detect any of them, it would be worth all the pains that could be bestowed upon it. I request you will try every expedient in your power to make a thorough discovery.

With respect to calling for returns from the purchasing Commissaries, there can be no doubt of its propriety. An officer otherwise could not know what he had to depend upon, and the concealment would be liable to the abuses you

---

15. At this point the following is crossed out in the draft: "After a more close intimate view of[ our resources finances and prospects, Congress have determined to lay aside their views with respect to this object and have directed that the preparations towards it should cease."

suggest. You will therefore insist upon a compliance. I mentioned the matter to Colonel Wadsworth, who is on all occasions very reasonable, and, I dare say, will rectify the misapprehension of his deputies.

Though the removal of Poor's brigade to the Highlands would be attended with the advantages you have in view; yet there are objections to it, some of which will occur to you, that prevent my adopting the measure [at this particular juncture.]

With respect to the party from General Putnam's division, to join the advanced corps from yours, I should not choose to interfere in an arrangement of this nature; but I most ardently wish there could be a perfect co-operation, between you, [agreeable to my instructns. on this head], as I am convinced the covering the country effectually and the good of the service in every other respect would be promoted by it.

I have directed a troop of horse, which makes a part of Col Armand's corps to join you. This will answer the purpose of the party which you desire.

The arrangement of the bay<sup>16</sup> line is not yet completed. A late resolution of Congress directs me to finish the arrangement of the army<sup>17</sup> and takes the business out of the hands of the Committee. I shall endeavour to execute it as speedily as possible. In the mean time if there are any preparatory measures you can take, which may conduce to dispatch they will be desirable. I approve of the appointment of Buchanan.

---

16. Massachusetts.

---

17. See *Journals of the Continental Congress* of Feb. 4, 1779.

With the truest regard and esteem, I am, etc.

P.S. It gives me pleasure to observe your anxiety for prosecuting the works at West Point. It is certain nothing can be more important than effectually to secure the communication of the river against the next campaign. Herewith you will find the copy of a General order founded upon a late resolve of Congress for recruiting the army during the war. A sum of money for the purpose is hourly expected, part of which shall be immediately transmitted to you. I am persuaded you will do every thing in your power to give success to the measure.<sup>18</sup>

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, February 9, 1779.

Sir: In answer to your letter of yesterdays date, I have to inform you that no blankets can be issued, until I have obtained an exact return of the quantity in Store, and the difference of the Troops on the other side Hudsons River. As soon as these points are ascertained in order to an equal and general distribution, no time will be lost in furnishing the quotas to the troops.<sup>19</sup> I am etc.<sup>20</sup>

---

18. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City. In the draft, which is also in the writing of Hamilton, the words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

19. "I desire that immediately on receipt of this letter you will make a minute and accurate account of the Clothing in your Store, and transmit it to Head Quarters without a moments delay. You will likewise add a State of such issues as may have been made in consequence of powers given to Genls. Putnam and McDougall to draw from your Store."— *Washington to George Measam*, Feb. 8, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

"By not receiving an answer to the enclosed of the 8th of last month His Excellency supposes it never reached your hands. There is no making a distribution of some kinds of Cloathing, Blankets in particular for want of the Return called for, be pleased therefore to make it as soon as possible after the Rect. of this."— *Tench Tilghman to the Cloathier at Fishkill* (who is stated, by the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress, to be James Geary), Mar. 7, 1779.

20. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

#### **To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 23rd. and 30th. ulto. If a vacancy should happen in the Regiment I would not have you permit Mr. Baylor<sup>21</sup> to succeed to it, until he has cleared up his character. The Cloathing for the Regiment which Capt. Smith<sup>22</sup> procured at Boston has not yet come on to Camp; when it arrives it shall be forwarded, if the Men should be in absolute want before Spring. But if they can make a shift with their old Cloaths while in Winter quarters, they will find more benefit from the new next Campaign. I see no prospect at present of any other troops going to South Carolina besides Pulaski's Legion which is ordered thither. I am etc.<sup>23</sup>

#### **To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your several favors of the 25th. and 26th.<sup>25</sup> Ultimo met me in Philadelphia.

To give a just decision in Captain Scudders<sup>26</sup> affair, a more perfect knowledge of the subject is necessary than

---

21. Walker(?) Baylor. He was a lieutenant of the Third Continental Dragoons. The draft has the following crossed off at this point: "I am sorry that he is obliged to lay so long in arrest for want of a Court."

---

22. Capt. Robert Smith of the Third Continental Dragoons.

---

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

25. No letter from Putnam of January 26 is now found in the *Washington Papers*. There are letters from him bearing dates of January 24 and 25.

---

26. Capt. William Scudder. He commanded an armed whaleboat in Long Island Sound.

what I have yet acquired, and perhaps an acquaintance with circumstances which it may be difficult if not impossible to obtain. It appears to me a mixed case, and such a one as may be better decided by Governor Clinton and those on the spot.

You need not be told of the disadvantages attending leaving a post of importance, even at a time, when we may suppose the season and other causes would check or prevent any operations of the enemy. But there are other considerations, which respect the discipline, the order and, particular government of the command, and which require the constant attention of a superior officer. However as you think it advisable to throw out a sheet anchor I could wish to accommodate matters to your request. You will therefore on Genl. Parsons and General Huntingtons return, (which you think will be some time in march) if you find the service will then admit of your going home, use that opportunity. But you will make your stay as short as possible, as it is altogether uncertain when you may be wanted.

The absence at this time of Gen. Parsons and Genl. Huntington, is matter of some surprize. The intervals which the former in particular has already enjoyed and lately too, one would have thought sufficient for the purpose of settling every thing of a private or domestic nature. We should not suffer ourselves to be led from the line of our service by a mere desire to see our friends, or to arrange affairs not really of the last importance.<sup>27</sup> I would just add in addition to what I have said in my letter of the 8th. of last month dated Philadelphia on the subject of the distribution of cloathing a copy of a letter written to General



---

27. At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "By attending too much to ourselves the public may be injured in a very capital degree. We should never forget that our own property as well as that of the publics depends on individual exertions."

Huntington, while the Army lay at Fredericksburgh. This will serve to shew you more fully, that the discrimination complained of was not of my making, but in consequence of the earnest solicitations of those who have since undertaken to complain. I am etc.

P.S. You have herewith the general order for recruiting or reenlisting. Money is expected momentarily from Philadelphia when it arrives I shall immediately send over your proportion hat you may be enabled to put the order into execution.<sup>28</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: The Circumstances and Situation of the Virginia line call loudly for your return to the Army as soon as possible, more especially as General Muhlenberg, the only General Officer of the state now present, has long had a promise of leave to visit his family and private Affairs whenever he could be possibly spared. As the time which you expected to be absent has considerably elapsed, I am not without hopes that you will be here before this reaches Virginia. Should it find you there, I must desire you will set out for the Army immediately upon the rect. of it. I am, etc.

---

28. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

P.S. Yours of the 3rd. is come to hand by which I am informed that this will still find you in Virginia. I have only to urge you to the above which will point out the necessity of your return.<sup>30</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 10, 1779.

Sir: The unsettled state of the Maryland Line will require the utmost attention, pains and care to organize it before the opening of the next Campaign. That you may assist in that necessary work

and perform the other duties incident to the Rank to which you have lately been appointed, I must request your attendance with the Army immediately after the receipt of this. I am etc.<sup>29</sup>

---

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

29. The draft is in the writing of Teach Tilghman.

**To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ANTHONY WALTON WHITE**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 10, 1779.

Sir: I received your letter of the 5th. Inst. It is my wish to avoid every measure, which has the appearance of distressing the farmer, or of forcing from him that forage which may be necessary for his own stock, in all cases, not strictly justified by the urgency of the occasion. If subsistence for the whole Regiment<sup>31</sup> can be procured, thro' the forage master [in the regular mode] without distress or coercion, you will continue them where you are. But if irregular measures must be used to procure, either grain or hay, a part must be sent to Baltimore, in order that the burden may be made easy to both places.

Should this latter be the case, you will give such instructions to the officer who goes to Baltimore, as you have received for the government of the regiment. I am &c.<sup>32</sup>

---

31. Of the Fourth Continental Dragoons.

---

32. In the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets have been interlined by Washington. From the original in the possession (in 1934) of A. Philippe von Hemert, of New York City.

**To MAJOR JOHN CONWAY<sup>33</sup>**

Head Quarters, February 10, 1779.

Sir: I have received through the hands of Ld. Stirling your report of the Surprisal of the guard from Bonham Town. A Disgrace of this kind can never happen to an Officer who is attentive to his duty and takes common precautions. I desire therefore that Lieutt. Pierson, who had the command of the guard, may be immediately put under arrest, and ordered to Camp if he was detached from hence

or to the quarters of the Jersey Brigade, if he belongs to those troops that he may take his trial. I am  
&c.<sup>34</sup>

**To ROBERT ERSKINE**

Head Quarters, February 10, 1779.

Sir: As I think you are much exposed in your present situation, to the enterprises of Refugees acquainted with the Country, and the work in which you are employed unquestionably makes you an object with the enemy; I desire that as soon as possible after the receipt of this letter, you will remove to quarters more safe by the vicinity of the Army. You will of course dismiss your guard,

---

33. Of the First New Jersey Regiment.

---

34. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

and direct the Serjeant to march it immediately and join Col. Clarke.<sup>35</sup> I am etc.

P.S. It will naturally occur to you to remove with you all your Surveys that might be of any use to the enemy.<sup>36</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: It was not 'till the 5th instant I returned to this place. While in Philadelphia, what between Congress and a special committee of that body I was furnished with ample employment. I had few moments of relaxation, and could do little more than barely acknowledge the receipt of your obliging favors of the 27th of December and the 1st. and 2nd. of January Ulto. Even now I find it impossible to be as explicit and comprehensive as I could wish in this letter my common business having run so much behind hand during my absence from the army; but as the season is advancing and no time to be lost, which can be employed in preparing for such operations, as our circumstances will allow us to adopt for the ensuring campaign, I shall thank you for your

---

35. Col. Thomas Clark (Clarke), of the First North Carolina Regiment.

36. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

opinion and aid in the several objects of this letter. Some of them were contained in my last; however I shall repeat them again for fear of a miscarriage.

1st. What number of men do you conceive necessary for an expedition against the hostile tribes of the six nations and the force which it is probable they will bring to their aid?

2nd. What part of the Indian settlements should be considered as the central point to which all the force of the expedition from the different quarters should be directed, where a junction of the whole should take place?

3rd. Whether any, and if so, what artillery will be necessary? And what stores most proper for such an expedition and the quantities of each?

4th. The best route to approach their settlements? Three different routes have been suggested. The 1st. by the way of Fort Schuyler, the Oneida lake, and Cayuga or Seneca river. The second, by a land march wholly from fort Schuyler, the difficulties of which are variously stated; some making the passage through the country easy, others representing it as the reverse. The 3rd. by a portage from the Mohawk river to the East branch of the Susquehannah and down this to a branch made use of by the Indians in their invasions of our frontiers. The advisability of the second will depend in a great measure, on the kind of country to be passed through and that of the first and last upon the goodness and extent of the water carriage. For if this will serve only in part; and requiring horses and pack saddles, for the performance of the rest, it then becomes a question, which

is to be preferred, in point of œconomy, time, and other circumstances. That wholly by land, or that composed of both land and water portage.

5th. In case the 3d or last route should be preferred, what is the distance of transporting batteaux from the Mohawk river to the Susquehannah, and the physical or natural obstructions? This should be fully scrutinized. Indeed, every Foot of the Route, if possible, should be described, and the difficulties and distances from place to place minutely ascertained.

I could wish a similar critical examination of each of the other routes. This would be attended with other advantages, besides those arising to the expedition from a comparative view. The same attention given to each avenue, by which the country is accessible must distract the enemy, and may produce a confusion and irresolution in their measures for defence.

6th. The route being fixed on, what time (making a reasonable allowance for unforeseen delays) will it require to penetrate to the Heart of the Indian country or to the principal object or point of the expedition.

If a water transportation is to be used either in whole or in part what inconveniences or obstructions may be expected from the state of the rivers at the season in which the expedition should be executed? And if pack horses are to be

employed and their chief support to be grass, when should the operations commence?

Further it [is indispensibly] necessary to ascertain the precise moment [for the movement of the main body] that diversions from different points may be exactly timed for cooperation.

7th. What distance is it from the Seneca Towns to Fort Pitt? What kind of a country between? And the land and water transportation?

8th. Is it [essentially] necessary to have slight Stockade forts erected as the army advances for the benefit of convoys, and the security of a retreat in case of misfortune? Or, is it, that the good to be expected from such works would be more than overbalanced by the delays occasioned in erecting them; the diminution of strength which the army would suffer in small garrisons, and the advantages which the enemy would derive from the slowness of our movements, with the knowledge of our designs? Or what is the proper medium?

9th. Will it do to have the provisions to follow after the army, in case there are no forts constructed; or must the whole stock accompany the army from its first movement?

10th. When ought the troops to rendezvous and where? And how long is it probable they will be engaged in this expedition?

11th. At what places should magazines be formed, and when, and for how many days?

12th. How many batteaux will be wanted for this expedition? Or are those on hand of the proper kind and sufficient in number? If we are to build more, no time should be lost. It should be set about immediately and the requisite number completed, as soon as possible.

13th. What precautions are to be devised to alarm the enemy in Canada, thereby to prevent the troops in that country coming to Ontario to the aid of the Indian nations?

To these many questions would occur If I had more leisure to pursue the subject. But your time and good judgment will take in every other consideration of policy or importance. When you have committed your thoughts and enquiries on this occasion, you will be pleased to transmit them by some trusty conveyance.

It will be necessary, immediately to employ proper persons, unacquainted with each others business to mix with the hostile Indians, that the most unequivocal information may be gained of their strength and sentiments, their intentions, and what ideas they may have acquired of our designs.

We should also learn what support or assistance they expect in case our intended expedition should be known to them; or what precautions they are taking to oppose our operations.

The Indians in friendship with us, may be sent on this purpose. The half tories [also], if they can be engaged, and will leave pledges as a security for their fidelity might prove very useful instruments. Similar investigations should be carried into Canada, and the garrison at Niagara. I shall likewise depend on your exertions in having the different routes to the object of the expedition critically explored, both by Indians and others, so that a complete knowledge of distances,

natural difficulties, and the face and nature of the country may be precisely obtained.

I must beg the use of your manuscripts a little longer. Some of them I think interesting. I shall keep them 'till I find a safe hand to entrust them to or 'till I have the pleasure of seeing you at Camp. I am etc.<sup>37</sup>

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

Head Quarters, February 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: Upon a farther consideration of the subject of my letter of thte 25th. Ultó., it appears to me of the utmost importance to secure a communication between Fort Schuyler and Schenectady, in case any expedition should be formed. You will therefore regard this as your primary object, and make the best dispositions relatively to it, that your force and the nature of the Country will allow.

Inclosed is an extract of General Orders for reinlisting soldiers who are not engaged to serve during the war, which you will have executed without loss of time. I am etc.<sup>38</sup>

---

37. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. Schuyler answered this in a 16-page letter, begun on March 1 but not finished until March 7. Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

On February 12 Washington ordered Commissary General of Purchases Jeremiah Wadsworth to "form a Magazine of Provision at Pittsburg for twelve hundred Men for four Months. I would wish to have the Magazine completed by the first of May next, or if possible before that time." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

38. In the writing of John Laurens. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

**To CAPTAIN JOHN STOKES<sup>39</sup>**

Head Quarters, February 11, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of yesterdays date inclosing a list of articles seized in the hands of two women from New York.

The licence to pass and repass granted them by the executive Council of Pennsylvania, is not intended to countenance the illicit Commerce in which they have been concerned; Besides a Law of this State subjects such contraband Goods to forfeiture. You will therefore inform yourself what Conduct is prescribed by this Law, to the Captors of such effects, and proceed accordingly. I am, etc.<sup>40</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD**

Head Quarters, February 12, 1779.

Sir: Upon considering the contents of your letter of yesterdays date, it appears to me proper, that they shd. be communicated to Baron de Kalb.<sup>52</sup> I gave you notice of this compliance with your request that you may have an opportunity

---

39. Of the Second Virginia Regiment. He was killed at the Waxhaws, S.C., in May, 1780.

---

40. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

---

52. Smallwood's letter of February 11 is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

of transmitting him a Copy. I will only remark that there are some general Reflections at the close of the letter which were perhaps better omitted; if you agree with me you will send me a Copy without that addition.

I should be glad to have both done this day. I am &c.<sup>53</sup>

**TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL CALEB NORTH<sup>54</sup>**

Head Quarters, February 12, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of yesterdays date respecting the French Snow, Mary retaken from the Enemy. The Subject of an Ally in these cases is entitled to the equal privileges with a fellow Citizen. And his property recovered in this way is to be preserved and restored to him or his representatives; a reasonable allowance being made to the Recaptors for Salvage.

The Conduct to be observed by you therefore is to secure whatever you can of the Cargo, Rigging &c. taking an inventory of the whole, to deposit in a place of safety; such articles as will sustain no injury in store, and cause the perishable Commodities to be disposed of to the best advantage.

Transmit an account of the whole with the name of the Owners &ca. that the French Consul at Philadelphia may be notified and take order in the matter.

---

53. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

---

54. Of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment, He was stationed in Monmouth County, N. J.

Your success in baffling the Enemys attempt to destroy the Snow, justifies the dispositions made for that purpose and your Conduct Claims my thanks. As the nature of the Service your detachment is employed in requires frequent relief, I have directed the Adjutant Genl. to order a party to relieve you. I am etc.<sup>55</sup>



**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 13, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of the 11th. Inst.

---

55. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

In order to accommodate the affairs of the prisoners who are coming out or going in to New York, and prevent the inconveniences you complain of, the inclosed directs Mr. Adams<sup>57</sup> one of the deputy Commissaries of prisoners to give his attendance twice or thrice a week, or as often as circumstances may require.

The want of an established post between this and Elizabeth Town must prevent you from receiving the Philada. papers regularly. But as often as I have opportunities, and get them myself, I shall send them.

You will be pleased to transmit the inclosed dispatches to New York by a flag. I am etc.<sup>58</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: Mr. <sup>65</sup> an assistant to the Paymaster General sets out this morning with 400,000 dollars for the use of the posts, under the respective commands of General Putnam and yourself. The inclosed copy of his instructions will show you in what manner it is to be applied. You will perceive that 100,000 dollars is to be appropriated as bounty money for reinlisting the troops under your command during the war, agreeable to a General order of the 7th. instant,

---

57. John Adam, Deputy Commissary of Prisoners.

---

58. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

65. Jonathan Burrall, Assistant Paymaster General.

which was transmitted to you some days since. The particular distribution of this to the several regiments is to be regulated by your order to the Pay Master. The rule observed here and which I would recommend to you, is to issue small sums from time to time according to the progress made by each regiment in recruiting; for which purpose returns are made by the commanding officers as often as they apply for money to show how many men they have engaged since the last grant. Inclosed is a subsequent order of the 12th, which you will also be pleased to communicate to the troops. You will readily perceive its intention. You are so well convinced of the necessity of care and œconomy that I need say nothing on that head. I am etc.<sup>66</sup>

### **To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 14, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 27th. Decemr. and of the 15th. and 26th. January. That of the 15th. did not reach me until the 12th. instant. I was at Philada, when yours of

---

66. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The same letter was sent to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam.

the 27th. December came to hand, and I reported to Congress the answer of the Council of Massachusetts respecting the Guns of the Somerset.

I was sometime ago informed by Genl. Bayley that he thought the Magazine at Coos was rather exposed, and therefore as soon as I found that there was no probability of an expedition being carried into Canada by that Route, I desired the Commy. General to send orders to have the Stores removed down the Country. Since the Rect. of your last I called upon him to know whether the orders for removal had been given. He informs me that he sent up an Express for that particular purpose.

The inclosed Copy of an order from the Board of War to the Commy. General of Issues designates exactly the line to be observed towards delivering Rations to Soldiers on Furlough. Nothing is said respecting Officers, but I imagine it is not customary for them when indulged with Furloughs, which are supposed to be for their private emolument or amusement, to draw Rations at the posts at which they may happen to reside. If they are sent upon command they are allowed three dollars per day, by Resolve of Congress, in addition to their pay and subsistence to bear their expences. While they remain in town executing the object of the command on which they are sent, it will perhaps be

reasonable to allow them Forage, because the three dollars will not more than support themselves. But before the allowance is made, it should appear clearly, [agreeably to the resolve of Congress] that they are sent by the commanding Officer of the district or department to which they belong, and not upon frivolous pretences of Business by inferior Officers.

I will immediately desire the Commy. General of prisoners to inquire into the circumstances of those who remain in the neighbourhood of Rutland &c. and endeavour to have them removed to a place where they may be subsisted with more ease.

If I am not mistaken, the Commy. General of purchases has orders to endeavour to establish a Magazine of Flour to the Eastward. The propriety is evident, but you are well acquainted with the almost unsurmountable difficulty of doing it by land Carriage, and of the risque and danger of attempting it by the Sea. I have the honor, etc.<sup>67</sup>

[N. Y. H. S.]

## **To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: While I was at Philada. I recd. a letter from you inclosing sundry papers taken in a prize, which I laid before Congress for their information. Your letter was mislaid by their Secretary, and I cannot therefore recollect whether there was anything more in it than what respected the papers it inclosed.

I have since been favd. with yours of the 14 ulto. If Jackson's Band consists of only three performers it will

---

67. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. In the draft, which is also in the writing of Tilghman, the words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

be of no use here, and was Webbs to be ordered it would create as much uneasiness as the sending for Jacksons did.<sup>68</sup>

Inclosed you have Extracts from the General orders of the 7th. and 12th. instants directing the reinlisting for the War all Men in the Continental Army who are at present engaged for a limited time.

You will be pleased to let the commanding Officers of Regiments be furnished with money, in proportion to their wants and endeavour to prevent any impositions on the public by suffering new Bounties to be paid to any who are already engaged for the War.

I am exceedingly sorry to find by a letter from General Varnum of the 29th. Ulto. that a spirit of Mutiny has made its appearance among the troops under your command. I am convinced this does not originate with the common Soldiers, and therefore I would wish, that every possible endeavour should be made use of to trace the evil to the fountain head, that the Agitators may, if discovered, be made examples. General Varnum informs me, that he quelled the Rioters by fair Words before they proceeded to any great lengths. This may have been prudent in the first instance, but I beg you may keep a very strict watch upon their future conduct, and if you find the least appearance of another attempt of the same kind, punish those who are the movers instantly and severely. The depreciation of our currency and the advance of necessities are made the ostensible reasons for these disturbances. These are evils which are felt by all, but by none less than the common soldier who is intirely fed and chiefly cloathed by the public. I have not the least doubt but if the officers are attentive

---

68. See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, Dec. 20, 1778, *ante*.

to the first emotions among the Soldiers, and act with spirit and firmness upon the occasion that all tumults will subside and good order and discipline again prevail. I am etc.<sup>69</sup>

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your letter of the 28th. Ultimo with its inclosure containing the final determination of the friendly Indians. The order for your ammunition has been sent forward from Philadelphia under cover to yourself; and I would suppose it come to hand before this time.

The general orders of the 7th. 9th., and 12th. Inst. which accompany this, will point out the steps which are to be taken for reinlisting the soldiers for the war; and for removing some disorders in the pay master's regimental accounts.

If the money which Mr. Reed<sup>70</sup> has on hand, should be insufficient for the present expences of the department, and the purpose of reinlisting he will draw for more; But the enlisting service should not be checked on any consideration. I am &c.<sup>71</sup>

---

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

70. Thomas Reed, Assistant Paymaster General.

---

71. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, February 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 29th. Ultimo.

It is no easy matter, and always requires great efforts of judgment, to extinguish a general spirit of complaint, without punishing the principal offenders; for soldiers are restrained, more by fear, than by argument; by severe and well timed examples, than by cool and lenient measures.

I could wish there were no reasons to suppose that the soldiers have drawn encouragement, from the sentiments, or unguarded expressions of their officers; and that officers having a sense of the duty they owe their country, would endeavour to accommodate the minds of the soldiery to the circumstances of the times.

That mutinous spirit which some corps have lately discovered, averse from order, and subordination, must be extinguished by every means in our power, and punishment enforced proportionate to the nature and consequences of the crime. As in the late case, I will not doubt your exertions, should such licentiousness ever again make its appearance.

The troops which you mentioned, have arrived at New York. I am, &c.<sup>72</sup>

[N.H.H.S.]

---

72. In the writing of James McHenry.

**\*To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH**

Middle brook, February 14, 1779.

Sir: If my order of the,<sup>73</sup> respecting the Magazine of Provision at Fort Pitt did not explicitly declare that the quantity there directed to be laid up by the first of May is to be over and above the necessary supplies for the Troops in that Quarter I now inform you that this was my meaning; And I have further to desire that you will form a Magazine under like circumstances, and for the same time (that is four Months) for one thousand Men at Sundbury on Susquehanna.

For particular reasons I think it advisable, that the Magazine at Pittsburgh should be drawn from the Frontiers of Virginia, and the parts of Pensylvania contiguous to that Post; and, that the supplies for Sundbury be drawn from the Westside of the Susquehanna. You will consult the Quarter master Genl. on the means of Transportation that no disappointment may take place in either of these cases.

Genl. Bayley having repeatedly expressed his fears on acct. of the Provisions which have been laid up at Cohos<sup>74</sup> I am to repeat my desire (if you have not already done it) that you will cause the same to be removed lower down the Connecticut River so as to be out of the reach of any sudden excursion of the Enemy from Canada.

---

73. February 12. (See note on page 98.)

---

74. Coos, N.H.

You will furnish me with a return of the Provisions and other Articles in your department wch. are on hand the first day of every Month and where they lie.

**\*To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed is the copy of a Letter which was written to you from Philadelphia and now transmitted for fear of a miscarriage.

The more I contemplate on an Expedition from Fort Pitt, the more perswaded I am of the superior advantages that will result from its co-operation with some enterprize from this quarter (if circumstances will permit) but as a measure of this kind depends upon contingencies, no perfect plan can be yet formed; but as there will be little or no difference, in the preparation for an Expedition up the Alligany against the hostile tribes of the Six Nations, and one against the Indians more Westerly and Detroit, I would have you confine your attention more to the first than the latter objects; keeping the design as much as possible an impenetrable secret, under an Idea that you are preparing to prosecute the objects of the last campaign; and to lessen as much as possible the expence of land transportation, you mean to make use of that by Water.

The only thing<sup>75</sup> that can lead to a discovery of the real design, is the steps which must necessarily be taken to obtain a thorough knowledge of the rout, and other circumstances to form the plan; but this may be covered in a great degree by the adoption of similar measures (which may eventually be equally necessary) the other way. Your oblique enquiries in the first case, should always be accompanied with pointed ones in the second, which will naturally give the bias to that way of thinking.

I am clearly of opinion that water transportation wherever it can be used will be found most eligible<sup>76</sup> and least expensive; I therefore again repeat the desire contained in my last respecting vessels; but am somewhat at a loss to decide on the proper kind. Batteaux will, I fear, be too heavy and unwieldy for such waters as you will have occasion to go up; and will, besides, be expensive. Large Canoes, say pettiauguers, unless well made, are also heavy, and perhaps equally unfit for narrow Waters and crooked streams; nor will they, it is to be feared, do in a swell unless modell'd by skilful hands; but as great part of the workmanship of these is to be effected by common labourers, and no Iron pitch, or oakum requisite, they must on these accts. be infinitely the cheapest and easiest obtained, and therefore to be preferr'd.<sup>77</sup> But still I can not give an absolute order for preferring them to Batteaux but leave the matter to your own judgment and to circumstances after having given this opinion. Should the Pettiaugers deserve the preference,<sup>78</sup> I recommend it to you to get some skilful

---

75. Washington wrote "means", but this is crossed out and "thing" substituted in the writing of McHenry.

---

76. Washington wrote "expeditious", but this is crossed out and "eligible" substituted in the writing of McHenry.

---

77. Washington wrote “notwithstanding which I cannot give an absolute order for preferring them to Batteaux but leave the matter to your own judgment and to circumstances after giving this opinion.” This has been altered to the above, partially in the writing of McHenry.

---

78. Washington wrote “be preferred”, but this is crossed out and “deserve the preference” substituted in the writing of McHenry.

Persons as Master Workmen and directors. If there are any Men with you from the Seacoast; or broad Waters in Virga. Maryland, or Pensylvania, they more than probably, will be proper hands to employ; as they know the kind made use of in Chesapeak and Delaware Bays (where they will live in almost any weather). The reason of my being thus particular in respect to this matter is, that Vessels properly constructed would be light, easily transported into lake Erie, and answer there to coast it, and by serving a double purpose, be fitted for any event<sup>79</sup> and save much expence to the public. The French last War had a number of Bark Canoes on these Waters; these are extremely light, and easily transported by land from place to place, but so easily wrecked as to render a dependance on them precarious. I mention them because they are cheap and may be called in aid of the others. They used to make them of Birch bark, but if this is difficult to be had other kinds I suppose will do.

The necessity of the enquiries directed in my last (added to what I have here said) will appear so obvious, that I am persuaded you will not delay a moments time, nor slip an opportunity, to obtain information sufficient to form the expedition for co-operation (if that shall be ultimately determined upon). In doing this, it is needless to repeat how indispensably expedient<sup>80</sup> it is to obtain a thorough knowledge of the extent nature<sup>81</sup> &c. of the navigation above Fort Pitt. How far it is from the head of this navigation to the Settlements of the Six nations, especially those of the Senecas, and what kind of Country to pass through. Whether there is any better rout by the way of presquile and the Lake; whether there is any, and what kind of communication betwn. the upper parts of the Alligany for instance Kittanning, Venango &ca. and the well settled parts of

---

79. Washington wrote “and by serving a double purpose, answer in any event”, but this was changed as above in the writing of McHenry.

---

80. Washington wrote “necessary”, but this was changed to “expedient” in the writing of McHenry.

---

81. Washington wrote “kind”, but this was changed to “nature” in the writing of McHenry.

---



Pensylvania which is necessary to be known on two accts. as it may serve to draw supplies, and answer for a retreat in case of extreme necessity. It is also necessary to have in contemplation proper places to establish small posts at for the security of Convoys and other purposes. The Kittaning and Wenango appear from the face of Evans Map to be eligible; others will be necessary higher up the Alligany; and one essentially so at the head of the Navigation, with a strong guard for the security of the Vessels.

Your Vessels (let them be<sup>82</sup> of what kind they will) should be accommodated with<sup>83</sup> both oars and setting Poles; the first for deep Water (and keeping in the middle of the River in case of necessity) and the latter for the sides and shallow Water; both these should be made of good Wood, and in time, that they may season and get light before they are used. It would be no bad exercise, and I am sure it would be good policy, to practice the Soldiers when they are disengaged from other duty, in rowing and setting Vessels against stream; they will otherwise, be very awkward when they are brought to it by necessity.

I shall endeavour to give you as little trouble<sup>84</sup> as possible with Militia next Campaign, not only to avoid expence to the public, but that your operations may be more governable, and pointed with respect to time, in co-operation with other bodies. The adjt. Genl. will furnish you with Copies of General Orders for reinlisting the Soldiers of the Continental

---

82. Washington wrote "be them of what kind ", etc., but this was changed as above in the writing of McHenry.

---

83. Washington wrote "should have both oars", etc., but this was changed as above in the writing of McHenry.

---

84. Washington first wrote "I shall endeavour to plague you as little as possible."

---

Regiments, and I trust that every exertion of the Officers will be used to comply with the views of them. Broadhead<sup>85</sup> may send Officers into the back parts of Pensylva. and Gibson<sup>86</sup> into those of Virginia, to try their success under the resolve inclosed. How you stand provided with the means I know not, but in case of deficiency, you are to apply to the board of treasury for Money to answer these purposes. I hope these two Regiments may be got pretty strong by the middle May, and Congress having empowered me to compleat some Companies of Colo. Rawlings's Regiment, these, with the standing Forces under your Command at present, will (as they are Troops to be depended on) make a respectable body). I have directed the Commissary Genl. of purchases (Wadsworth)

under the inclosed resolve, to lay in four Months provision for 12,00 Men, at Pittsburg, by the first of May. He will continue Colo. Morgan<sup>87</sup> in this business, if he chooses it; but as it is necessary to avoid interference in office that all the branches of the same department should be under one general direction, and superintendence, my orders have gone, and must go through<sup>88</sup> him.

That I may know what Stores of different kinds, Tools &ca. are wanted, let me have exact returns of all those you now have in the department. Your attention should be turned in time to proper guides for the expedition; [men in whom you can confide]<sup>89</sup> and that you may not be hurried so much in these matters as to obtain imperfect accts. I do not wish you to be at head Quarters till about the Middle or last of April, by which time it is

---

85. Col. Daniel Brodhead, of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was voted the thanks of Congress, Oct. 27, 1779, for his successful expedition against the Mingo and Munsey Indians up the Alleghany River in August and September, 1779; transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; served to the close of the war.

---

86. Col. John Gibson, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Seventh Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

---

87. Col. George Morgan, deputy commissary general of purchases, Western Department.

---

88. Washington wrote "to ", but "through" is substituted in the writing of McHenry.

---

89. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of James McHenry.

to be hoped that clear and perfect information of the whole distance may be obtained from Fort Pitt to the head of the navigation of the Alligany, and the distance afterwards to the Indian towns, so that the Rout may be compleatly marked, and the Stages and halting days named, that the different Armies may move in concert, and know with certainty what dependance to place on each other and where they are. I am etc.

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, February 15, 1779.

Sir: I have just now received a letter from Capt. Stokes<sup>90</sup> stationed at Bonum Town, informing me that the enemy on Staten Island appear to be in motion, and have been collecting boats both at New York and the Island. You will therefore redouble your vigilance and be ready to oppose any attempt they may make near you.

I am informed, there are a considerable number of fat cattle between Woodbridge and the blazing star. If this be true, which you will ascertain, you will immediately have them removed to a place of security. I have desired Capt. Stokes to assist you in the business and to communicate to you

---

90. Capt. John Stokes, of the Second Virginia Regiment. Washington wrote to him, this same day (February 15), thanking him for intelligence and ordering him to cooperate with General Maxwell in removing the cattle Stokes had reported. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

any further discoveries he may make. I am etc.

P.S. You will send this intelligence forthwith to Col. Clark at Paramus.<sup>91</sup>

## **To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD**

Head Quarters, February 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 16th. Ulto. Its contents give me that concern which ever arises in my mind from any indication of a want of that harmony and mutual confidence between officers, which the public interest requires.

As it is my duty to remedy every abuse of which I am authorised to take cognizance; if any charge were brought against General McIntosh I should immediately give it proper attention. But a moments reflection will make you sensible that your general assertion and opinion with regard to the dissatisfaction of his officers, is by no means a foundation for any measures on my part respecting him that will either convey or imply censure. Impartial Justice, as well as that delicate regard which is due to the character of an Officer, and which you and every one in a similar case would expect, requires something more positive and definite to proceed upon.

If there are discontents among the Officers, the motives of them must be known before their merits can be judged of; and they alone can furnish grounds for an investigation.

91. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

The sole reason for appointing General McIntosh to his present command was an opinion of his being in every view qualified for it; and I must observe that while the General was immediately under me his conduct gave the most favorable impressions of him in every respect.

I have only to add that the honorable the Congress having put this command immediately under my direction, and thereby created a degree of responsibility in me I am particularly called upon to watch over its Success; and as it is my duty and wish on the one hand to redress every just complaint, so it will be expected of me on the other to discountenance every illfounded uneasiness that may prejudice the service. Upon the whole it is my earnest desire that every one, will as far as depends on him, cultivate and promote that good Understanding which is indispensible to the general Interest. And I entreat that you will do every thing in your power to accomplish this desirable end. I am, etc.<sup>92</sup>

---

92. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

**To LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD VARICK<sup>93</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 15, 1779.

Sir: Col. Ward Commy. General of Musters having been unfortunately taken prisoner and Lt. Colo. Bradford the only Deputy now here having announced to me his intention to resign that Office as soon as he can be relieved, I am to request your removal to the Head Quarters of the Army as soon as you can make it convenient, leaving some person to the Northward who can execute the Office of Muster Master to the troops in that department. I am etc.<sup>94</sup>

---

93. Deputy commissary general of musters, Northern Department.

---

94. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, February 16, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of yesterday. Your observations on the necessity of the Deputy Commissary of prisoners residing on the spot, are just. I was not before fully apprised of Mr. Adam's situation. There certainly can be no propriety in any officers staying at his own home, for private conveniences seven or eight miles from the place where his duty calls him while public business is suffering for want of his presence. I shall therefore desire Mr. Beatty, to direct his deputy to reside for the future at Elizabeth Town, and I shall give particular instructions that the several irregularities you complain of may be remedied.

I should be happy to indulge your request of being present at Pluckemin on the 18th.<sup>96</sup> But I do not think it can be done with propriety, especially under the present appearances of a movement among the enemy, which your letter, concurring with the intelligence received from Capt Stokes, indicates. The enemy may think our attention too much engaged in the exhibition of that day, and may be encouraged to some enterprise on that account. I must therefore beg you will remain at your post, and have a look out more vigilant than ordinary upon the occasion. You will for that purpose give notice to all your guards and parties along the sound and enjoin them to be particularly alert. I am  
&c.<sup>97</sup>

---

96. Washington himself attended the celebration of February 18, at Pluckamin, in honor of the French Alliance. It had been postponed from February 6 on account of the Commander in Chief's absence from camp. Thacher's *Military Journal* gives a meagre account and General Knox's letter of February 28 to his brother complacently states that: "We had above seventy ladies, all of the first *ton* in the State, and between three and four hundred Gentlemen. We danced all night—an elegant room, the illuminating, fireworks, &c., were more than pretty." The entertainment was given by the artillery corps, which erected a temple, or frame, of 13 Corinthian arches, about 100 feet in length and proportionably high, each arch containing an illuminated painting emblematic of the Revolution. Fireworks were devised by Colonel Stevens and set off from the top of the frame. The entertainment began with a discharge of 13 cannon at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, which was the signal for the commencement of the supper at which many toasts were drunk to patriotic sentiments. After the fireworks display, the ball was opened by Washington and Mrs. Knox in the Academy budding in the village of Pluckamin.

---

97. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD AND OFFICERS OF THE MARYLAND LINE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 16, 1779.

Gentlemen: The Business upon which I have called you together, is, to request you to scrutinize strictly, the terms upon which the old Soldiers of the Maryland line were inlisted, in order that justice may be done to the public and to those individuals who are really entitled to the Bounty of Congress upon reinlisting for the War. I always understood, and reported accordingly to Congress, that a much greater number of the Soldiers of the Maryland line were enlisted for the War than I find now returned for that term. I have never had a full or clear representation of the matter, but I am informed, that the difference arises upon a doubt of the interpretation of the Words in the inlistments of numbers of the Men, which specify that they are to serve for *three Years* or *during the War*. To determine the true intent and meaning of those Words, it will be necessary to recur to the orders issued by the State to those officers who were employed to recruit, and also to endeavour to find out the precise Ideas of the State at the time. That is, whether the term of Service was to be at the option of the public or the Individual. In short, I would wish you to make every possible enquiry, by examining carefully into the original inlistments, into the Regimental and Company Books, (by which it will appear how those men were considered before the Bounty brought the matter into dispute) and by such other means as your judgments shall direct. When you have come to a determination, be pleased to direct lists to be made out in the several Regiments

of such Men as are clearly in your opinions at liberty to reinlist for the War.<sup>98</sup> I am etc.<sup>99</sup>

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE**

Head Quarters, February 16, 1779.

Dear sir: I have received your favor of the 10th. inst. expressing your desire to have a command in the light Corps.

My opinion of your merit will lead me chearfully to comply with your request, as soon as the Arrangement of the army, and other circumstances permit the formation of that Corps.

The pennsylvania Barracks appear to be well constructed for the accomodation of the troops, and judiciously disposed. I am, etc.<sup>1</sup>

[H. S. P.]

---

98. Copies of the lists submitted in February and March, in conformity with this request, are in the *Continental Army Returns, Washington Papers* (Force Transcripts, in the Library of Congress, vol. 25, nos. 107–118). The originals are supposed to be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department. Also in these Force Transcripts of *Continental Army Returns*, vol. 31, no. 60, is a list of “Men inlisted for the War previous to 23d January 1779, taken from the Muster Rolls.” This includes the Maryland troops along with the rest of the Army.

---

99. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

1. In the writing of John Laurens.

### **To COLONEL ABRAHAM BUFORD**

Head Quarters, February 16, 1779.

Sir: As the Enemy may be tempted to some Enterprize on a supposition that the festivity of the 18th<sup>2</sup> will occasion remisness in duty, I have directed the officer commanding at Bonum Town to be particularly vigilant, and to transmit you the earliest intelligence, shd any movement happen.<sup>3</sup> You will therefore be prepared if occasion shd require, to have the convalescents of yr Hospital marched, and the sick whose situation admits of it removed to a place of greater security. It will likewise be necessary in this case to remove any spare Hospital Stores that may have been collected at Brunswick. I am &c.

P.S. In case of a move, notice will likewise be given you from S. Amboy.<sup>4</sup>

---

2. Celebration at Pluckamin of the French Alliance.

---

3. Alexander Hamilton, by Washington's direction, wrote this same day (February 16) to Capt. John Stokes, at Bonum Town, enjoining extra vigilance on Thursday, February 18, that night and part of the day following; and to Capt. Bartholomew von Heer, to send a select patrol on the south side of the Raritan towards Amboy, “so as to be in the quarter for obtaining intelligence” of the enemy's movement on Thursday morning next. “In case of any movement, the earliest notice is to be given to His Excellency at the Artillery Park, pluckemin.” and “likewise to Col. Beaufort at Brunswick.” The patrol was to return to camp after 10 o'clock, Friday morning, February 19. Hamilton's letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

---

4. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens, and is addressed to "Col Beaufort" at Brunswick, N. J.

**To JONATHAN BURRALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 16, 1779.

Sir: You will in the first instance proceed with the money under your care to Peekskill. The purposes to which it is to be applied, are to pay the troops under the command respectively of Major Generals Putnam and McDougall, to discharge the accounts for contingent expences, at the posts under their direction, and to furnish bounty money for reinlisting the men during the war agreeable to the General order of the 7th instant.

In paying the troops the pay rolls are to be made up to the last of December examined and certified in the usual manner; after which an order from the commanding officer at the post, will be your voucher for the payment. The accounts for contingent expences, are also to be paid on orders from the respective commanding officers.

Two hundred thousand dollars are to be appropriated for the purpose of bounty money; one hundred thousand for the troops in each command. The particular distribution

of this to the several regiments is to be regulated by orders from the respective commanding officers, Major Generals Putnam and McDougall.

All issues of money for whatsoever purpose, are to be made upon warrants in the usual mode, which will be of course lodged with you, to be hereafter signed by me.

It is not meant to point out Peeks Kill as the place of your residence; I leave it to you when you arrive there to act in such a manner as shall appear to you most convenient for answering the purposes of the different posts of Danbury and the Highlands.

But on your arrival at Peeks Kill, I would have you give immediate notice to Major General Putnam and pursue the most expeditious measure for furnishing the necessary supply of money, to the different posts particularly that for recruiting in which not a moment's time should be lost.

When you have completed the business for which you are sent, you will return to Middle Brook.<sup>5</sup>

---

5. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.



**To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG**

Head Quarters, February 17, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed is the Copy of the Virginia Arrangement as transmitted to me by the Board of War, for a final revisal before the Commissions are issued. I therefore desire you, to assemble the Field Officers of the Virginia Line and with them inspect the arrangement carefully, that if there should be any mistakes or misdates, they may be reported to me, that I may endeavour to have them adjusted, and the Lists returned compleat to the Board of War. Be pleased to mark those who have resigned with the dates of resignation. There are a few dates not yet filled up, which you will ascertain if possible. Be pleased to acquaint the Officers of your whole line

that after the Commissions are issued there will be no future appeal, and therefore desire them, if they have any objections or claims, to make or bring them in now.

Be pleased to direct Returns to be made to me Regimentally of the Officers absent on command or furlough specifying the time when their furloughs will expire and the Counties in which they may most probably be found.

Governor Henry writes me that a number of Officers will be wanted to collect and march the Recruits from Virginia and therefore some of those now absent may be ordered to remain for that purpose. I am &c.<sup>17</sup>

**To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ANTHONY WALTON WHITE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 17, 1779.

Sir: This will be forwarded to you by Richard Peters Esq. of the Board of War, with an order for the delivery of a Box of my private papers which are at York Town. As these papers are of very great consequence, I must desire you to send an Officer and three or four Men to receive and bring them over by the shortest Route from York Town to this Place. The Deputy Quarter Masters must furnish Waggon at the different Stages, except that which sets out from

---

17. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

York will come the whole way. Be pleased to give the Officer a charge, to be careful in not sufferg the papers to get wet, in passing Brooks and also to see that the Waggon is well covered. Should the Regimental pay Abstracts or any public Accounts be ready, the Officer who has the papers in charge can bring them with him. I am &c.<sup>18</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 20, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of yesterday accompanied by four New York papers for which I am obliged and return you the latest Pennsylvania and Maryland in exchange.

As it is not thought proper to send in those who have deserted from the Convention Troops, to be exchanged as prisoners of War, you will please to send all at present at Elizabeth Town to Morris Town where the Guard has been strengthened for their security.

I have examined the arrangement of the New Jersey Brigade sent over by Colonel Ogden and find it differ in some respects from the Copy made out by the Board of War. Inclosed are my remarks<sup>24</sup> which you will please to explain, and if the alterations have been made with propriety, I will return it compleated to the Board of War that Commissions may issue.

---

18. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

24. A copy of these remarks (Force Transcripts) is in the *Continental Army Returns*, vol. 100, no. 69. They query the rank of 15 different officers; but, lacking the return on which the queries are based, said queries are, in most instances, unintelligible.

Captn. Isaac Morrison<sup>25</sup> has lodged some charges of a very high nature, against Colo. Ogden with Copy of which he has engaged to furnish Colo. Ogden.<sup>26</sup> I think myself under the necessity of having the matter enquired into, and therefore wish you to desire Colo. Ogden to prepare his defence. When he is ready I shall expect to be informed by you, that a Court may be ordered for the purpose. None of the Field Officers, Colonels Dayton and Barber, excepted have the dates of their Comms. affixed. If it arises from any disputes among themselves I wish to be made acquainted that I may have it settled by the Regulations laid down by Congress. I am etc.<sup>27</sup>

## To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 20, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 15th. The terms on which men already in the service engaged for a period short of the war, are to be reinlisted you will find specified in the General order of the seventh instant transmitted to General Hand. With respect to men who may be recruited in the Country not heretofore in service, they are intitled to a bounty of two hundred dollars; but they are not to be engaged

---

25. Of the First New Jersey Regiment.

---

26. "I herewith send you a copy of the charges exhibited against you by Capt. Morrison. You will be pleased to notify, when you are prepared for a defence, that the evidences may be summoned, and a court ordered."— *Washington to Col. Matthias Ogden*, Feb. 22, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

for any term, less than during the war; recruiting officers to be paid 20 dollars for every able bodied recruit so inlisted, and three dollars a day for their expences while detached on the recruiting service.

As there is not however any provision of the kind made for the sixteen regiments I cannot give you authority to recruit in the country; I can only permit, and that on condition it be not contrary to the laws of the state. There is no resolve of Congress of the nature you mention, for giving those soldiers, who at first inlisted for the war, eighty dollars, in addition to their original bounty.

I have given Lieutenant Ogden<sup>28</sup> a warrant for five thousand dollars for the use of your regiment. When these are exhausted you will send a list to Head Quarters of the men you have engaged and a further sum will be granted. I am etc.<sup>29</sup>

---

28. Lieut. Barney(?) Ogden, of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.

---

29. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

**To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: A Committee appointed by the Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay to inquire into the conduct and behaviour of the Officers both Civil and Military, doing duty at Springfield, having preferred Complaints against Colo. David Mason, Colo. Smith Dy. Qr. Mr. and Major Eyres, the Congress have by a Resolve of the 11th. instant (copy of which you have inclosed) directed me to order a Court Martial upon the several persons accused of Misdemeanours. Reading being the nearest Post to which the parties can with any convenience repair, I must desire you to give them due notice and order a Court Martial to sit for their trial. You will be pleased to furnish them with a Copy of the Charges and allow them a reasonable time to collect and summon their Evidences, if they should not be already prepared. When the Court has compleated the Business be pleased to forward the proceedings that I may transmit them to Congress. I inclose you all the papers of this transaction that

have come to my hand, which you will lay before the Court for their information.

Inclosed you have a Copy of the Arrangement of the Connecticut line, but as some Alterations have since happened from Resignations and other causes, it is sent up by the Board of War for a revisal before the Commissions are issued. Should any dispute of Rank remain, it must be determined by the Regulations established by Congress for the settlement of Rank and published in the General Orders of 24 Novr. Ulto., Copy of which has been transmitted to your Deputy Adt. Genl. Should any promotions take place by Resignation or otherwise they are to be filled up regimentally as high as Captains and from thence upwards in the line of the State. When the Arrangement has been revised be pleased to return it to me with your remarks if any, and with any claims of Rank that may be made. Be pleased also to inform the Officers that when Commissions are once issued, there will be no future admission of any claims whatever. I am &c.<sup>30</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 11th. instant; and am pleased to hear of the success of your armed Vessel against the Enemy's

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Foragers. I fear from the Complexion of General Glovers letter that he will be under the necessity of leaving the Service, he had thoughts of this some time ago and it was with difficulty that he was prevailed upon to continue.

Inclosed you have a Copy of the arrangement of the two Rhode Island Battalions, but as none of the dates are affixed I must desire you to convene the officers and have that matter settled.

Should any dispute of Rank arise it must be determined by the Regulations of Congress published in the General Orders of the 24th. Novemr. last. Copy of which has been transmitted to your Deputy Adjt. General. Should any promotion arise from Resignation or otherwise it must take place Regimentally as high as Captains and from thence upwards in the line of the State.

When the proper dates are affixed be pleased to transmit the list to me that I may transmit it to the Board of War and have the Commissions issued, after which there will be no admission of any claims whatever.

The arrangement of Webbs, Sherburnes, Henley's, Lees and Jacksons are not yet compleated but I expect will be soon. I am etc.<sup>31</sup>

[N.H.H.S]

---

31. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On February 22 Washington wrote to Brig. Gen. James Clinton: "Inclosed you have a Copy of the arrangement of the New York line as transmitted to me by the Board of War for a final revisal ... As your Brigade is a good deal scattered, I must request you to take the most speedy method of finding whether any alterations have since happened by resignation or otherwise. Should there remain any disputes respecting Rank etc." The remainder of the letter is practically the same as the corresponding part of Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, Feb. 22, 1779, *q. v.*

Practically this same letter was also sent (February 22) to Brig. Gert. Enoch Poor, for the New Hampshire line, and condensed versions of it were also sent to Brig. Gen. James Hogun, for the Third North Carolina Regiment, and to Col. Thomas Clark, for the First and Second North Carolina Regiments.

**To COLONEL NATHANIEL GIST**

Head Quarters, February 22, 1779.

Sir: I have been informed that you have, upon Colo. Russel's leaving Camp, taken the command of General Scott's Brigade. This gives umbrage to the Officers properly belonging to the Brigade who do not conceive that you are attached to that or any other, as you have no Regiment in the field, and have never in the arrangement of the Army been considered as belonging to one Brigade more than another: But have taken your tour of duty in the line at large. This is agreeable to my opinion also, and I would therefore advise you to give up the command to Lieut. Colo. Hawes<sup>32</sup> or who-

---

32. Lieut. Col. Samuel Hawes, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November of that year.

-ever may be the senior Officer and take command in the line only, untill something definitive is determined upon respecting your continuance in the service. I am etc.<sup>33</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 24, 1779.

Sir: I take occasion, in this place, to repeat the verbal instructions, given you in Philadelphia, for countermanding the orders you may have issued, in consequence of former instructions to you of the 15th. december last; except so far as relates to an Indian expedition upon a smaller scale, preparations for which are to be prosecuted, agreeable to the directions which shall be received for that purpose from Major General Schuyler.

I have given the Commissary General orders to lay in a Magazine of four months provisions for Twelve hundred men at Fort Pitt, and another of the like quantity for One thousand men at Sunbury, both to be formed by the first day of May next, and exclusive of the quantities necessary for the subsistence of the troops in these quarters.

I have directed him, if possible, to draw his supplies for Pittsburgh from the frontiers of virginia, and those for Sunbury from the Westside of the Susquehanna. You will consult with him and afford him the necessary aid respecting the transportation.

33. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

You will endeavour to obtain as soon as possible, and in as secret a manner as the nature of the case will admit, a list of all the vessels from the Falls of Susquehanna (above Harris's Ferry) to Wyoming; estimating the number of men and quantity of provisions they are capable of carrying and distinguishing public from private property and those which may suit the upper narrower and shallower parts of the River, from such as are adapted to the lower, wider and deeper parts.

You will please to furnish me with a return of all the stores, which shall be in your department on the first day of every month, and the places where they are to be made as soon after that day as the particular returns from your deputies can be collected and drawn into a general one. You will cause the same to be done by the Commissary of forage in his department.

Though you are to proceed no further in providing materials for the vessels of force, the articles which may be already provided are to be carefully deposited for future use in such manner as will best secure them from waste and loss.<sup>37</sup>

---

37. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

## **To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Smallwood informs me that Captn. Winder<sup>38</sup> with about 100 Men of the 1st. Maryld. Brigade is detained in Philada. to do Garrison duty.

0

The line has been so weakened, by the expiration of the service of a number of the draughts and by necessary detachments that it is impossible the Men above mentioned can be spared for that duty; I must therefore request you to give Capt. Winder orders to march immediately to Camp. I am etc.<sup>39</sup>

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 24, 1779.

Sir: I received your favr. of yesterday with several News papers inclosed. The Regulations of Congress for the settlement of Rank take in every claim that the Field Officers of your Brigade can possibly make and therefore there will be no need of referring the matter to the State. If they find they cannot settle the dispute among themselves I will appoint a Board to hear their pretensions and come

---

38. Capt. Levin Winder, of the First Maryland Regiment. His promotion to major was to date from April, 1777. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S C., in August, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment, in January, 1781; promoted to lieutenant colonel in the Fifth Maryland Regiment, in April, 1781; transferred to the First Maryland Regiment, in January, 1783; served to April of that year.

---

39. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to a final decision. The sooner this is done the better. Tuesday next is appointed for a Court Martial to sit at this place for the trial of Colo. Ogden<sup>40</sup> on the charges exhibited by Capt. Morrison.<sup>41</sup> I have given the Colo. notice and I must desire you to summon Capt. Morrison, and Colo. De Hart,<sup>42</sup> Capt. Polhemus,<sup>43</sup> Capt. Van Angel,<sup>44</sup> Major Conway,<sup>45</sup> Ensign Levy,<sup>46</sup> Mr. Mathias Williamson and Robt. Kelso, who were returned as evidence to support the charges.

Captain Fitzrandolphs<sup>47</sup> treatment in New York is referred to Mr. Boudinot the State Commy. of prisoners who no doubt will make a proper representation. I am etc.<sup>48</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have a Copy of the arrangement of the Massachusets line as returned to the Board of War by the Committee appointed for that purpose, but as many alterations may have happened, by Resignations and other causes, since the lists were made out, the Board have sent them to me for a final revisal; Congress having by a Resolve of the 4th. instant impowered me to cornpleat the arrangement; I must therefore request



---

40. Col. Matthias Ogden, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Elizabethtown, N.J., in October, 1780; exchanged in April, 1781; granted leave to go to Europe in April, 1783. For the court-martial result see General Orders, Apr. 2, 1779, *post*.

---

41. Capt. Isaac Morrison, of the First New Jersey Regiment.

---

42. Lieut. Col. William De Hart, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in November, 1781.

---

43. Capt. John Polhemus, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was retired in January, 1781.

---

44. Capt. John Van Anglen, of the First New Jersey Regiment.

---

45. Maj. John Conway, of the Third New Jersey Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel in the First New Jersey Regiment in July, 1779, and retired in January, 1781.

---

46. Ensign Asher Levy, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in July, 1779.

---

47. Capt. Asher Fitzrandolph, of the New Jersey Militia. He later served as an American spy.

---

48. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

you to convene the General and Field Officers of the three Brigades under your command, and desire them to point out any alterations that may have arisen in their respective Corps. Should any promotions take place in consequence they are to be filled up regimentally as high as Captains and from thence upwards in the line of the State, agreeable to the Regulations of June 2nd. 1778. It is more than probable that some disputes may yet remain respecting the relative Rank of the Field Officers and some of the Subalterns. Should this be the case, they must be guided by the Resolve of Congress of the 24th. Novemr. last which has been published in General Orders and transmitted to your Deputy Adj. General, and which I think makes provision for every claim that can possibly be raised.

I would much rather that the Officers should settle this matter among themselves, but if this cannot be done, they must state their respective claims and I must appoint a Board to take them into consideration and assist me in determining upon them.

Glover's Brigade being at Rhode Island will possibly occasion some delay and difficulty, because some of the Officers in it may perhaps have disputes of Rank with those at the Highlands. I can therefore think of no better method of giving all an equal chance of stating their claims, than by

sending a Copy of the arrangement of those Regiments that are at Rhode Island to the Officers there and request them to overlook it and if they have any objections to it as it stands to empower some of their Body to meet the rest of their line at Peekskill or Fishkill and endeavour to make a settlement. I am exceedingly anxious to have the arrangements compleated on terms that will give general satisfaction and I am

certain it can be as well or better done by the contending parties, than by any other persons if they will but determine to submit to the Regulations of Congress before mentioned which seem calculated to take in every case and make provision for every claim.

As soon as you have got the work compleated to the satisfaction of the concerned, or if this cannot be done, as soon as you have compleated it as far as circumstances will admit and have collected the claims of those who are dissatisfied be pleased to return the whole to me. I have nothing to add but my wish that you will endeavour to have every dispute settled upon the spot, that the Commissions may be issued as speedily as possible, after which, there will be no admission of any future claims.

Since I began this letter I have received the arrangement of Putnams, Wigglesworths, Voses, Shepherds and Bigelows Regs. with such alterations as have occurred since the first copy was made out, as they will be of use in forming the new lists I have inclosed them.

Be pleased to forward the packet for Genl. Clinton by a careful hand. It contains the arrangemt. of the New York line. I am etc.<sup>49</sup>

---

49. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Agreeable to my promise, when you were at Head Quarters, I have had a calculation made from the last returns of the Commissary of Prisoners, of the number of privates which upon the several

propositions that have been made by the enemy, we should have to give them in a general exchange of our officers, for officers and privates of the Covention Troops.

By submitting this to Congress, if necessary, they will be the better able to decide on the propriety of adopting the measure solicited in the memorial, which you have been appointed to present.<sup>50</sup> I am etc.<sup>51</sup>

**\*To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Middle brook, February 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 4th. is this minute come to hand, and at the instant an Express was setting out for Fishkill. I will not delay a moment therefore in yielding my entire consent to your ordering an additional number of Batteaux, sufficient for the purposes mentioned in the above letter, that in case events should invite, and circumstances justify the extension of our views in the course of the Campaign we may not be at a stand for the means.

I have to thank you much for your sentiments on the intended Expedition; and shall beg that you will continue to furnish me with your observations as they may,

---

50. The memorial was, presumably, that from Gen. William Thompson and other officers, prisoners on Long Island. It was reported on, to Congress, Mar. 5, 1779. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*.)

---

51. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

from time to time occur, I shall stand in much need of information, and can depend upon yours.

I thank you also for the order given respecting the Forage, and the Timber for the 20 Gun Ship; could you provide plank for it also, with the Carpenters now engaged, without impeding the building of Batteauxs, I shall readily consent to it; altho it is a deviation from the general line I am to pursue.

I highly approve of your reason for establishing a Post at Fort George, and wish you to dispose of the other force in that Quarter in such a manner as will facilitate the ends in view; this will comprehend, as far as the strength there will enable you, a Post for the security of Stony Arabia.<sup>95</sup> I shall take up no more of your time at present than to assure you, that I am etc.

**To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: Upon a presumption that a part of the intended operations against the Indians will be carried on by a Body of Men

---

95. Stone Arabia, in Montgomery County, N.Y., about 35 miles west of Schenectady.

from the Waters of the Susquehannah it will be necessary to be well informed of the Situation of the principal Villages of the hostile tribes and the number of fighting Men that each may contain. We will suppose Chemung on the [Cayuga]<sup>54</sup> Branch the first post to be attacked and carried, and will make that the point from whence our Body will proceed towards the Enemy, the Villages that this Body will probably fall in with in their march to join that from the Mohawk River [and another body coming up the Alligany if that should be fd. practice.] is what I want principally to be informed of. I have thought of no way more likely to gain this information, than from Mr. Deane<sup>55</sup> [or Mr. Kirkland]<sup>56</sup> to endeavour to get it from the Friendly Oneidas in such a manner as not to give them any suspicions of the real design.

If a rough Sketch of the Country and Waters, situation of the Indian Villages and their distances from each other (making Chemung the place of departure) could be laid down upon paper it would be more satisfactory than in any other Manner.

If you approve of this plan of gaining the intelligence and think it practicable, I shall be obliged to you for writing to Mr Deane [or Kirkland (or both to see how their accts. agree) ] upon the subject and give him any other directions you may think proper to render

---

54. Tilghman wrote "Tioga", which Washington changed to "Cayuga."

---

55. James Deane. He was agent and interpreter to commissioners of indian affairs, Northern Department.

---

56. Rev. Samuel Kirkland, missionary to the Oneida Indians.

the plan more perfect. I am etc.

[P.S. If the rough draft of the Country containing the Indn. Settlements was, besides comprehending Chemung on the Susquehanna, to take in the Alligany River, and upper landing thereon; the place of debarkation in the Seneca or Cayuga River, and Niagara and Irondequat<sup>57</sup> on Ontario it would give one a general and comprehensive view of the whole and with a knowledge of the distances from these given points to the several Towns enable one to form a plan for cooperation.]<sup>58</sup>

## To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, February 26, 1779.

Sir: Capt. Walker<sup>59</sup> delivered me your favor of the 10th. inst. with the Sequel of your Manuscript.

Inclosed I transmit you my remarks on the first part,<sup>60</sup> the Remainder shall follow as soon as other affairs of equal importance will permit. I very much approve the conciseness of the work, founded on your general principle of rejecting every thing superfluous; though perhaps it would not be amiss in a work of instruction, to be more minute and particular in some parts. One precaution is rendered necessary by your writing in a foreign tongue, which is to have

---

57. Irondequoit, now about 4 miles northeast of Rochester, N.Y.

---

58. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

---

59. Capt. Benjamin Walker, aide to Baron Steuben. He was lieutenant colonel and aide to Washington from January, 1782, to the close of the war.

---

60. These remarks, as dictated by Washington to John Laurens, are undated, but filed under date of February 26 in the *Washington Papers*. As they illustrate Washington's grasp of the details of good military training, they are here printed. A comparison with Steuben's printed "Regulations" will make clear any point:

"Chap. 1st. Officers who receive their functions on horseback are to wear Swords. The Platoon officers are to be armed with Swords and Espontoons.

Chap. 3. Under the head of Formation, There is a disagreement between the Plan and directions, which it is meant to illustrate.

Ibid. "The advantages resulting from these additional file-closers, will not compensate the loss of fire, occasioned by drawing so many corporals from the ranks, the eldest corporal from each company in addition to those who are already posted as File-Closers, will be sufficient.

"Chap. 5 The manner of performing the oblique Step ought to be explained.

Ibid. "Manual Exercise.

"The word of command *take sight* is to be universally used instead of *present*. The motion of grounding the Firelock is omitted, as it is frequently useful and when executed ought to be done in order, a word of command for the purpose seems necessary. The Words of Command for fixing and unfixing the bayonet ought likewise to be inserted.

"Chap. 6. Artic. 3. This manœuvre does not appear to be practicable in real service.

"Chap. 9. Article 6. In the Central display. Two Sergeants of the first platoon, mark the position to which the platoon of allineation is to march. This should be mentioned under the head of directions to the first platoon. Nothing is said of the return of these Sergeants after the end for which they were posted, is answered, it is probably intended that they should retire along the rear of the battalion. The forward movement of the platoon of allineation, is intended to prevent a kind of retrograde evolution which would otherwise be performed by one wing in the Central display, and also by the whole battalion, where the display is made on a different hand from that on which the Column was formed. Quare whether it would not be well to practice both methods, the method alluded to, may be very serviceable in the oblique order of battle, when either of the wings is to be refused, and seconds the gradation of the Columns. The Title of this Chapter is 'the Method of forming and displaying Columns and *changing front*.' The last is omitted in the body of the Chapter, probably it was intended to be introduced under the 9th Article.

"Chap. 10. Artic. 4 The hollow square or Oblong with a Reserve in Center, appears preferable to the disposition here proposed, when the battalion is menaced by Cavalry. It is readily formed, is capable of pursuing its march or halting in order of defence as occasion may require, and better calculated to resist the Charge of resolute horse.

"Chap. 12. Art. 1. Passage of Lines. The two cases appear reducible to one. For the more prompt and convenient execution of the manœuvre, one or other of the two Lines must form Columns. The

very reason which obliges the first line to retire, will incapacitate it to form Columns by Platoons. Whereas the Second Line not being immediately subject to the enemys fire may very readily by central foldings be thrown into that order, and leave ample intervals for the Retreat of the first line. Some Tacticians reject the method of displaying the second Line at all, and recommend having it disposed in Regimental Columns, in which form they are ready to advance on the first notice for the partial or general relief of the first line, and leave sufficient issues for its Retreat. The french method is to have the second line displayed, and in case of necessity, the front line retires, the second line opening passages wherever the head of columns present themselves. The difficulty of forming the first line into Columns, and the danger in our slender order, of having the second line overborn by the first, seems to determine in favor, either of throwing the second line into Regimental Columns, or having it previously disposed in that way, which last method appears preferable, as the retiring of the first line in time of action is naturally a moment of tumult and confusion, and the more movements there are to be performed, the more the confusion will be encreased and *vice versa*. On this plan the first line should endeavour to retire in line."

the whole revised and prepared for the press by some person who will give it perspicuity and correctness of diction, without deviating from the appropriated ( *sic* ) terms and language of the Military Science. These points cannot be too closely attended to, in Regulations which are to receive the sanction of Congress and are designed for the general Government of the Army.<sup>61</sup> I am etc.<sup>62</sup>

---

61. Steuben's Regulations, as printed in 1779, bore the title "Regulations for the Order and Discipline of the Troops of the United States, Part 1." It was printed in Philadelphia by Styner & Cist. An abstract for the use of the Pennsylvania Militia was also published in Philadelphia in 1779 by Francis Bailey.

---

62. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry and John Laurens.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 26, 1779.

Sir: Your letter of the 28th. Ult. came to hand a few days ago. I am sorry for the unfortunate occasion that urges you to leave the service. But as I cannot take the measure on myself of accepting your resignation, I have therefore referred your letter to Congress. When I receive their determination, I shall immediately transmit it, altho' should your resignation be accepted, it will be with that concern which I cannot help feeling on the loss of a good officer. I am etc.<sup>72</sup>

---

72. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. Glover did not resign until July, 1782.

**To COLONEL MICHAEL JACKSON<sup>75</sup>**

Head Quarters, February 26, 1779.

Sir: I recd. your letter of the 19th. Jany. Ult when at Philadelphia.<sup>76</sup>

The arrangement is now sent forward to Genl. McDougall when such officers whose claims are undetermined will have an opportunity of preferring them and of their receiving a final decision.

As to the matter which you have mentioned, you may be assured, I cannot be prejudiced against an officer who punctually executes the several duties of his station. I am etc.<sup>77</sup>

---

75. Of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

---

76. Jackson's letter of January 19 complains of the delay in filling the vacancies in his regiment, and aspersions which Francis Dana cast upon Jackson's character.

---

77. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

**To COLONEL BENJAMIN TUPPER<sup>73</sup>**

Head Quarters, February 26, 1779.

Sir: I received your letter of the 22nd. Inst. Captn. Farhum carries up the arrangement with him, as all claims are to receive their final discussion, he will now have it in his power to lay his before such officers as may be appointed to give opinion in cases of disputed rank.

I must refer the Capn. to the officer commanding at your post on the subject of a furlough. The liberty of granting furlough's has been very fully placed in the hands of the officers of an independent command by a general order issued when the army was at Fredericksburg.



As I have not properly any authority, to grant orders for the issuing of cloathing for officers it is impossible for

---

73. Of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; to the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

me to comply with your request. I am etc.<sup>74</sup>

**To MAJOR DANIEL BURCHARDT**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 26, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. information from the Board of War that they had furnished you with Ten thousand new Musquet Cartridges for the use of the German Battalion and had directed you to deliver the old which were supposed to be in possession of the Men to Colo. Hooper Dy. Qr. Mr. Genl. at Easton. The Board were not without reason surprized to hear from Colo. Hooper that there were no Cartridges either good or bad remaining in the Regt. This is so strange a Circumstance that I am directed to call upon you in the most express manner to account for this total deficiency of ammunition, as it must be presumed that when the Regt. left the Brigade they had a supply.

I shall expect your answer<sup>78</sup> by the first opportunity and am Sir your etc.<sup>79</sup>

---

74. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

78. Burchardt answered (March 20) from Minisink, N.Y., that the cartridges were lost through being damaged in various foraging expeditions on which detachments of the regiment had been ordered, in bad weather. A detachment had also acted as escort to the Convention troops when a quantity of cartridges had been damaged by carelessness of a wagoner and some were fired off in celebrating New Years at Easton, Pa. Burchardt's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

79. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On February 26 Washington wrote a few lines to Brig. Gen. John Nixon, ordering him to return to the Army at once. Also Washington wrote another brief note to Brig. Gen. John Paterson, granting him

a short leave of absence, to commence on General Nixon's return to camp. These letters are in the Washington Papers.

On this same day (February 26) Washington wrote also to Col. Edward Wigglesworth in regard to his wish to resign and testimonials of his services. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, February 28, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd with yours of the 17th. and 22nd. instants. If the Serjeant of the 3rd. Penna. Regiment will be as useful to you as you represent you may keep him with you. I will direct the Commissary of Musters to send up a deputy to your quarter who will transact the Business with more regularity than an Officer not acquainted with the proper mode of making returns.

I approve of your plan of sending out the foraging party provided there is no risque of their being intercepted and cut off. I would wish a very discreet and careful Officer might be sent to command this party on many accounts, particularly to attend, in the collection of Grain, Horses and Cattle, to the real wants of the Inhabitants, who may be obliged to render service and afford supplies to the Enemy from necessity and not from inclination. In your instructions therefore to the commanding Officer, be pleased to direct him to leave as much Forage to each farm as will serve the remaining Stock 'till next Grass, as much Grain as will support them 'till Harvest, sortie Milch Cattle and a reasonable number of Horses. Of the latter we should procure as many as possible, without driving the inhabitants to the utmost distress, as we shall want them much for the expedition;<sup>89</sup> Direct an exact account also to be kept, of the names of every person and the Articles taken from them, that we may at a future day, make a discrimination between those who have taken an active part against us and those who are not

---

89. The expedition against the Indians.

really inimical. Whatever is brought in, in this way, is to be deemed for the benefit of the Continent.

If the party upon their return appear to have been industrious and active some compensation shall be made to them, but to allow them any certain share in what they collect would encourage them to maraud and commit every act of violence upon the inhabitants.

I have upon the hint in your last directed Mr. Deane the Indian Agent to make the inquiries you mention.

Inclosed you have a set of questions which I want resolved as accurately as possible. You can take an opportunity of putting them occasionally without any seeming design to persons acquainted with the parts of the Country which they respect, and mark down the answers, in the Margin opposite each question. When you have obtained answers to all or as many as you can, be pleased to return them to me.<sup>90</sup> I am &c.<sup>91</sup>

**To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND**

Head Quarters, February 28, 1779.

Sir: The Board of War having received disagreeable Accounts, of the situation of matters at the Convention Barracks, are

---

90. Hand answered (March 20), and his answer is in the *Washington Papers*. Later he filled in the questions which Washington inclosed in above letter, and these answers, together with those from Cols. John Cox, William Patterson, and John Stewart, were summarized by Washington. This summary is filed in the *Washington Papers* at the end of May, 1779.

---

91. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of opinion that order can be restored only by the presence of a sensible, discreet officer charged with the general direction of their affairs, and having sufficient weight and knowledge of business to regulate the uneasy and discordant spirits among the prisoners. Upon the boards applying to me to appoint an officer for that purpose, I have fixed on you as fully answering the description and am therefore to desire that you will as speedily as possible after receipt of this letter, repair to Charlotteville, and take the command there. You will immediately make yourself acquainted with the sources of discontent content and uneasiness and exert yourself in applying the most efficacious remedies.

The inclosed Copy of a Resolve of Congress will shew you that the Governor and Council of Virginia are authorized to superintend the whole.<sup>92</sup> You are therefore to conduct yourself accordingly, in rendering them an account or requesting their assistance. Upon the whole I am persuaded that from your knowledge of the world and the acquaintance which you have already made with the troops

committed to your care, you are no stranger to the characters with which you will have principally to deal, and that while you do credit to the Continent by affording the Conventioners no grounds of Complaint, you will know how to manage the refractory Spirits among them. I am etc.<sup>93</sup>

---

92. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Feb. 20, 1779.

---

93. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, March 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of this Morning. I have no particular Business with Colo. Hooper, I would only wish him to leave [or send] me any draughts of the River or Country that may serve to inform me of the situation. I have not yet determined upon the march of the troops from Easton, but should it be concluded, you shall have timely notice, that you may give directions to Colo. Hooper to make preparations. I think it will be highly necessary to have a number of Kegs prepared, not only at Easton but Albany, should more be made than are wanted for the expedition, they can be turned to account in the Commissary line. As soon as you have made out a list of the Stores &c. at Estertown<sup>2</sup> I shall be glad to have a sight of it. I am &c.<sup>3</sup>

### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 1, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 27th. and 28th. ulto. containing a more particular account of the enemy's late

---

2. Esthertown, Pa.

---

3. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

attempt upon your post. I do not know what may be their design by landing up the River, but I think you had better desire Colonel Shreves Parties from New Ark to endeavour to keep up a communication with Colo. Clark's from Paramus, which will hinder them from effecting any thing, by

surprise. Be pleased to forward the letter for Sir Henry Clinton immediately. Inclosed you have the last news papers. I am etc.<sup>4</sup>

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, March 1, 1779.

Sir: The State of Virginia having granted a gratuity of six Months pay to her Officers, and such of her Men as come under the description of the Act for that purpose, of which I inclose you an extract, His Excellency the Governor has requested me to furnish him with Returns specifying the Names, and Ranks of the Officers and Names of the non Commd. and privates. Be pleased therefore to communicate this to the commanding officers of the other Brigades and desire them to direct the pay Master of each Regiment to make out an exact Roll of his Regiment agreeable to the above affixing the pay pr. Month to each Officer, nonComd. Officer and private. As I wish to transmit them to Virginia by the next post, they must be brought in by Thursday. I am etc.<sup>6</sup>

---

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

6. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 1, 1779.

Sir: I have yours of the 26th. ulto. by Capt. Armstrong<sup>7</sup> who carries up 25000 dollars for the purpose of reinlisting, when that is expended you can upon application be furnished with a further sum.

Be pleased to keep me informed of every move of the Enemy while they remain on this side of Hudsons River, or should they return, it will be a satisfaction to me to know it. I am &c.

P.S. When the present sum is expended be pleased to furnish me with a list of Men recruited their Regiment and Company.<sup>8</sup>

**To COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER**

Head Quarters, March 1, 1779.

Sir: Persons presenting themselves at your post<sup>9</sup> with passports signed by Colonel William Patterson,<sup>10</sup> are to be suffered to pass and repass without interruption, and without search of their Canoes or baggage; they are farther to be supplied with five days provision on their applying for it; and you will afford them any

---

7. Capt. William Armstrong, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was wounded at Ramsour Mill, N. C., in June, 1780; transferred to the Third North Carolina Regiment in February, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

---

8. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

9. Colonel Butler was then at Wyoming, Pa.

---

10. Of the Lancaster County (Pa.) Militia.

other assistance their circumstances may require. I am etc.

P.S. In case of your being relieved, you will deliver this letter to the Officer who succeeds you, for his government.<sup>11</sup>

## **INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL WILLIAM PATTERSON**

Head Quarters, March 1, 1779.

You are to obtain as minute and satisfactory information as possible on the following points, vizt.

The Situation of the Towns belonging to the six nations and their dependent Tribes. The strength of each Town their disposition and designs with respect to War or peace; the relative distances of all remarkable places as well as between each of them and the navigable waters of the Susquehanna, Allegany and Seneca Rivers, (the latter empties itself [into Lake Ontario] at Oswego). [You are also to obtain the best information you can of the Strength of the Garrison at Niagara; whether any Troops are expected in that quarter from Canada, to what amount, and what other aid the Six Nations can derive in case their Country is invaded.]

You will for these purposes employ intelligent, active and honest Men, qualified for the service by a knowledge of the Country and manners of its inhabitants, to visit the several Towns and make

---

11. In the writing of James McHenry. The same letter was sent to Maj. Barnet Eichelberger, of the Pennsylvania Militia, at Sunbury, and to the commanding officer at Fort Willis.

The editor is indebted to Gilbert S. McClintock, of Wilkes-Barre, Pa., for a photostat of this letter, which shows a note indorsed thereon: "This will serve as passport for Getshom Hicks who may appear in Indian Dress, and the Officer commanding will receive him. W. Patterson. 25th March, 1779."

the observations and inquiries. You will proportion the number of these persons to the nature of the business, and a proper degree of expedition; their Pay you will make a reasonable compensation for the service, in both cases avoiding unnecessary expence to the public. [The less they are acquainted with the end, and design of their mission the better; and if they had no knowledge of the business entrusted to each other the better chance would there be to come at the truth by comparing their Accts.]

Yourself and the persons employed under you in this business, are hereby entitled to protection and assistance in the prosecution of it, from all officers commanding at the frontier posts, which you may have occasion to pass.<sup>5</sup>

---

5. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

## **TO BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD AND THE FIELD OFFICERS OF THE MARYLAND LINE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 2, 1779.

Gentlemen: Inclosed you have the settlement of rank in the Maryland line by a board of General Officers, after a full representation and investigation of the different claims. You have also an explanation of the former powers of the State of Maryland to the Commander in Chief, respecting the different disputes existing in your line.

You will be pleased to compare the above mentioned settlement, with the Resolve of Congress of the 24th November last published in General orders of the 18th. of december following, which is to be

final in all cases comprehended in it; but any cases to which it does not extend are to be noted, and officers unconnected with the dispute will be appointed to decide them.

I cannot conclude, without earnestly recommending it to the Gentlemen concerned, to acquiesce in the decisions which shall now be made, though repugnant in some instances to their expectations and wishes. It is to be hoped that hereafter the progress of promotion and rank will be more uniform and satisfactory; and since the war seems to be arrived at a stage in which we are ballancing between the prospect of an immediate and glorious peace and the vigorous exertions of one more campaign; I trust those who are interested, influenced by the desire of putting a finishing hand to the first and sharing in the honor of the last, will not leave the service; because they cannot be placed

precisely in the Situation to which they conceive themselves entitled. I am etc.<sup>17</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES POTTER**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favr. without date containing your Ideas of the kind of War necessary to be carried on against the Savages for the more effectual security of our frontier, with your opinion of the most practicable Route of penetrating the Indian Country. Your Ideas correspond in a good measure with my own and should the situation of affairs on the Coast admit, I have turned my thoughts and taken some measures towards carrying on an expedition against the Indians of the Six Nations whenever the state of the Grass, Waters, and other circumstances will admit. I communicate thus much to you in confidence, because the more suddenly a blow of this kind can be struck, especially against the Indians, the more will the weight of it be felt.

I am obliged to you for the information you have already given me, and should you come to the knowledge of any thing further which you may deem material or should any new Ideas occur to you, I shall be glad to have them communicated.

---

17. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Should any part of our operations be carried on from the Western parts of Pennsylvania do you think any and what number of Volunteers consisting of good Woodsman could be engaged to go upon such an expedition. They should be engaged for as long a time as it would probably take to compleat our scheme, [in short for the Expedition.]



If you could sound the Militia, who have been under your command [but in a more especial mann'r. the Men who have been driven from the Frontiers] upon this head, you would soon find how they relish the plan and could form a judgment without letting them know the meaning. I shall be glad to hear from you on the foregoing subjects as soon as possible and am Dear Sir Yours &c.<sup>18</sup>

**To COLONEL WILLIAM PATTERSON**

Head Quarters, March 2, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed I transmit you your instructions, and letters for the officers commanding at the posts of Wyoming, Sunbury and Fort Willis. Should any money be wanted preparatory to this business, you will apply to me for it. I am etc.<sup>16</sup>

---

18. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

---

16. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

**To MAJOR ALBERT PAWLING**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 2, 1779.

Sir: In your letter of the 25th. Ult'o. you seem to have misconceived the intention of Congress, upon which is founded your application for leave to resign. It is not their purpose to reduce Col. Malcom's Regiment. This will be incorporated with Col. Spencer's and as you are the only Major in the two Regiments of course you will be continued.

After considering the just claims which the country have on good officers I am persuaded you will suspend your application. I am etc.<sup>19</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Camp Middlebrook, March 2, 1779.

Articles to be provided and deposited at *Estherton* , for the ensuing campaign. 150 Batteaux of about two tons burden to be immediately built.

10 boats to carry from 8 to 10 tons.

2 Travelling Forges.

1500 good felling Axes, ground and helved and boxed up.

---

19. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

20 Broad axes DoDo

500 Spades.

500 Shovels. Helved.

100 Picks.

300 Tents. 1000 Camp Kettles.

2000 Knapsacks. 2000 Fascine Hatchets.

2000 Haversacks. 200 Fascine Knives.

3000 Canteens. 500 Pack Saddles.

2000 Nails consistg. of 10d. 12d. 20d. and a few small.

6 Setts Carpenters Tools: supposed 10 men in a set.

2 Setts Smiths Tools.

50 Grass Scythes, with sneeds, Whetstones &c.

20 Sets Shoeing tools.

6000 Setts horse shoes, with nails pointed, the ends of the Shoes turned up fit to set.

2000 fathom ropes suitable for packing and slinging Kegs &ca. &ca.

1000 Horse Slips.

1000 Horse bells with straps to buckle on.

500 Horse hobbles of strong leather.

50 Setts Harness, *complete* including chains &c.

50 Cross cut saws with files suitable.

6 Saw mill saws.

1000 Ax slings with straps to buckle.

50 Rheam paper.

20 lb Sealing wax. 10 Doz. Ink powder.

10 lb Wafers. 200 Orderly books.

3000 Quils. 50 Ink Stands.

100 Flat bottomed Iron Candlesticks.

100 Portmanteaus.

NB. All the articles that will admit of being packed, to be boxed up with two hoops round Each box, and every box to weigh, to as near 100 lb as possible and all marked and numbered.

Sir: The foregoing list being submitted to me by you for consideration, I shall observe that if the articles therein contained are intended as an extra provision for the ensuing campaign and wholly designed for such troops as may proceed by the way of Wyoming, I think the quantity too great, and that the following deduction may be made as an expedition of this kind should be as little incumbered as possible.

It is to be presumed the troops will be provided with these articles.

500 felling axes.

200 Spades.

200 Shovels.

1000 Knapsacks.

1000 Haversacks.

2000 Cantechs.

600 Camp Kettles.

200 Fascine Knives.

500 Horse Bells.

200 Hopples.

Perhaps the whole 500 as every woodman knows how to make them equally good of hickory withes. If on the other hand these things are to be considered as part of the general provision for the use of the army next campaign and can be procured on tolerable good terms in the towns bordering on the Susquehanna, they may as well be purchased there as elsewhere especially as it may be a magazine from whence the troops at Fort Pitt may be supplied; the wants of which should be immediately ascertained and supplied. And a proper enquiry made into the State of these articles at Albany, that there may be no want of them in that place.<sup>20</sup>

**\*To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH**

Head Quarters, March 2, 1779.

Sir: I find there will be occasion for larger Magazines of Provisions on the Susquehanna than were directed in my order of the 14th. Ultio. You will therefore extend your views to the Supply of three thousand Men for at least three Months. As far as it is practicable, procure the provisions on the West side the River, and deposit it thereon (to be Water borne) from Middle Town up to Sunbury; and on both sides of the River, as it may happen to be purchased. Use your utmost exertions to have the above quantity of Flour provided by the first day of May, as the Meat intended for the Supply of these Troops will, more than probably, be in live Cattle, it may be held

20. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

in readiness but not drove to the Susquehanna till Troops are about to move thither.

The Supply for Fort Pitt as mentioned in the above order of the 14th. Ult. must not be dispensed with either in quantity, or time, under no pretence whatsoever.

**To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, March 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: Notwithstanding your letter of the 20th. Ult., was directed to be forwarded in the most expeditious manner, yet it did not reach me 'till last night.

I shall write this day to Mr. Wadsworth, who is at Hartford in Connecticut, on the subject of the civil process against Capn. Sessions<sup>24</sup> and suggest a compromise, and his endeavours for the withdrawing of the suit. Should this be agreed to, by the commissary who is the prosecutor it will no doubt be expected on your part that the military court should be suspended. If the affair is to be carried further, I can have no objection to a court for the tryal of the commissary who is the principal object of your complaint. However, to prevent any questions which might arise from its being composed of judges who

---

24. Capt. Amasa Sessions, of the Rhode Island Militia. The Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress substitutes "St. John" for Sessions.

may be supposed to have their feelings in some degree interested, it will be necessary to hold it in another department. But I would suppose the affair may be otherwise adjusted, and do not doubt but that Mr. Wadsworth will promote this amicable purpose [as he informed me some time ago that all differences were at an end.] I am etc.<sup>25</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: About a fortnight since I sent you by Mr. Lawrence<sup>26</sup> fifty guineas.<sup>27</sup> I have now given Colonel Malcolm one hundred and fifty more to be delivered to you. These two parcels will nearly amount to the sum you requested from Congress. I am etc.<sup>28</sup>

**To ROBERT ERSKINE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 3, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 26th. ulto. by Colo. Malcom. Notwithstanding the many conveniences that would result from carrying on your

---

25. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

26. John Laurance, Judge Advocate General of the Continental Army.

---

27. The 50 guineas were sent to McDougall on February 15. Both this sum and the 150 mentioned were to be used for secret service.

---

28. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

work at your own House, I am still of opinion, that convenience is overballanced by the danger you are in, should the enemy think the draughts in which you are engaged worth their attention. I can assure you, your Work is no secret to them. Some of the Convention officers who were at your House, saw the Maps and mentioned the accuracy and great Value of them. Altho' a small guard assisted by your own people may be sufficient to keep off the small parties of Villains who infest your quarter merely for plunder, it would probably be otherwise with a party sent expressly to take your papers, which from the desultory kind of War they now seem inclined to carry on would be infinitely valuable to them.

I must therefore repeat my desire of your removing as near to the Camp as a convenient situation will admit. You will be as perfectly safe any where in the Rear of the Army as if you were in the midst of it, the people being to a Man well affected and a chain of Guards so posted that no parties can penetrate undiscovered. I cannot think your family will be in danger after the objects that would probably tempt an enemy are removed, but of this you are the best judge. Colo. Malcom delivered the two Maps safe. I am etc.<sup>29</sup>

29. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 3, 1779.

Sir: Gen. Sullivan in a Letter of the 20th. Ultio. mentions a civil process carried on by the Commissaries against a Capn. Session, for purchasing provision in contravention of an express law of the State of Connecticut which forbids under a large penalty such proceedings, but by persons properly appointed.

He has likewise requested a military court for the trial of the commissary who is the principal object of his complaint.

I have advised for the present a suspension and mentioned that I would suggest to you a compromise, and the withdrawing if practicable the suit. There may be a mixture of passion on both sides, and perhaps on the whole, the matter had better be adjusted in an amicable manner than carried through a court of justice, and a court martial.

The commissary or person who prosecutes will reflect that although the law is positive and express, yet a jury in considering the necessity of the case may be induced to bring in an opinion favorable to the defendant.

On the whole I would recommend it to you to use your endeavours for a friendly adjustment of the matter. I am etc.<sup>30</sup>

---

30. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

**CIRCULAR TO THE COLONELS OF ARTILLERY<sup>52</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 4, 1779.

Sir: I propose, as soon as the different Gentlemen concerned can comply with the direction of this letter, to appoint a Board of officers to determine those points in the corps of Artillery, which were left undecided by the Committee of Arrangement. The principal of these will be, to settle the relative

rank of the Colonels who were absent at the time the Committee were in Camp and to determine finally the rank of the several regiments.

You will therefore as speedily as possible transmit to Head Quarters a representation of your own claim of rank in the corps of Artillery and of the rank of the Regiment under your command. In doing this, as you will not be present to give any personal explanations, you will be very explicit and particular; that the Board may be the better enabled to judge of the validity of the respective pretensions, and to give satisfaction to the parties. I am etc.<sup>53</sup>

[N.Y.H.S.]

---

52. To Cols. John Lamb, John Crane, Charles Harrison, and Thomas Procter.

---

53. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: The prest. of Congress a few days ago transmitted me a Resolve, of which the inclosed is a Copy by which they have directed me to appoint an Officer to succeed you in the command to the Westward, you having requested to be relieved from that duty. I have in obedience thereto directed Colo. Brodhead to take the command, and have desired him to make application to you for a communication of all matters respecting the department, and particularly of the Steps and measures which you may have taken in consequence of my letters of the 31st January and 15th. February last. I have inclosed Copies of those letters which you will be pleased to deliver to Colo. Broadhead, with that directed to him. Should he not be at Fort Pitt, when this reaches you, you are to forward the letter to him wherever he may be, by a special and trusty messenger, as not a moments time is to be lost.

Should he be absent I shall depend upon your going on with the preparations and making the enquiries pointed out in my letters, until the time that you give up the command to him. After that is done I shall be happy to see you as soon as convenient, at Head Quarters. I am etc.<sup>54</sup>

---

54. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.



**To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 5, 1779.

Sir: Brig. General McIntosh having requested from Congress leave to retire from the command to the Westward, they have by a Resolve of the 20th. Feby. granted his request and directed me to appoint an Officer to succeed him.

From my opinion of your abilities, your former acquaintance with the back Country, and the Knowledge you must have acquired upon this last tour of duty, I have appointed you to the command in preference to a stranger, who would not have time to gain the necessary information between that of his assuming the command and the commencement of operations.

As Soon as Congress had vested me with the superintendence and direction of Affairs to the Westward I gave General McIntosh orders to make the preparations and enquiries contained in my letters of the 31st. January and 15th. Feby. last. Copies of these letters he will deliver to you and will inform you how far he hath proceeded in the several matters recommended to him and will likewise communicate to you what measures he may have taken, and what orders may have been given towards the completion of the remainder. You will observe by my letter of the 15th. Feby. that I have directed the Commy. General, to endeavour to form his magazines by the 1st. May, by which

time I hope the other preparations will be in sufficient forwardness to move.

To induce you to exert yourself to the utmost to be ready by the above time, I need only make use of one argument, which is, that the success of the intended expedition does not depend on the progress of one Body of Men, but upon the co-operation of several, any one of which failing in point of time may occasion the failure of the whole.

The establishment of adequate magazines and the preparation of a sufficient number of Boats, of the kind that may be deemed most proper, are what ought principally to engage your attention. Should the enquiries concerning the Country, the Waters, the distances &ca. be not so compleat as might be wished, we might yet proceed, but without the others we must be intirely at a stand.

I had desired General McIntosh to come down after he had put Matters recommended to him in a proper train, and to bring down a list of such stores and other necessaries as might be wanting for the expedition. But I do not see how there will be a possibility of your doing this. Had General McIntosh come down you would have been fully competent to carrying on the preparations, but if

you quit the post I apprehend there will be no officer left of sufficient weight and ability. This is an opinion I would wish you to keep to yourself, because it might give offence to Officers in all other respects very worthy of the Stations they fill.

I must therefore desire you to remain at Fort Pitt and you shall be from time to time fully informed of every thing necessary for your government. I have directed General McIntosh,

in case you should be absent, to send to you by a special Messenger wherever you may be, and I must desire you to repair to Fort Pitt with the utmost expedition, as you will, notwithstanding every exertion, find the time which you have for the execution of your Business full short for its completion. I am &c.<sup>55</sup>

**\*To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Sir: Upon receipt of this Letter you will put Hazens regiment in motion. Inclosed are his instructions; his whole Regiment is to march. You will please to put the remaining part of Poors Brigade under Marching Order; their destination will be pointed out in a subsequent Letter, and you will use the most effectual means to cause every Officer and Soldier now on furlough, or who may obtain leave of absence after this reaches you (unless extraordinary reasons should induce the contrary) to join their respective Regiments before the first of May next. I hope Generals Parsons and Huntington are with their Brigades. I am &c.

---

55. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Sir: By the enclosed copy of a resolution of the 25 of feby. last, you will perceive it is the desire of Congress that some offensive expedition should be carried on against the Indians, the ensuing campaign. With an eye to a measure of this kind, I have some time since directed preparations to be made at such places as appeared to me most proper for the purpose; to be completed by the 1st. day of May at which time it is my intention the operations should begin.

The objects of this expedition will be effectually to chastise and intimidate the hostile nations, to countenance and encourage the friendly ones, and to relieve our frontiers from the depredations to which they would otherwise be exposed.

To effect these purposes it is proposed to carry the war into the Heart of the Country of the six nations; to cut off their settlements, destroy their next Years crops, and do them every other mischief of which time and circumstances will permit.

From the best information I have been hitherto able to collect the whole number of warriors of the six nations [including the Tories wch. have joined them] will amount to about three thousand. To these must be added the aid they may derive from Canada and from the British Garrisons on the frontiers.

The force we shall have it in our power to employ

on the expedition will be about 4,000 Continental troops (I mean rank and file fit for service); besides such aids of Militia as may be deemed absolutely necessary. These however will not be large as Congress are endeavouring to pursue a plan of strict œconomy and wish to avoid calling out the militia, which is attended with great loss and expence. To obviate the necessity of it, I have strained the supply of Continental troops, to the utmost extent, which a comparison of our collective force and that of the enemy will possibly permit. Three thousand of the above mentioned number will compose the main body; the remainder will be employed in different quarters to harrass and distract the enemy, and create diversions, in favour of the principal operation. It would be improper to hazard upon paper, a more minute detail of the plan.

I am now to express my wish that it may be agreeable to you to undertake the command of this expedition, in which case you will be pleased to repair to Head Quarters without delay, to make the necessary previous arrangements, and enter upon the business. The season is so far advanced that not a moments time is to be lost. But as I am uncertain whether your health or other considerations will permit you to accept a command of this nature, and as the advanced state of the season already mentioned will not allow me to wait an answer, I have inclosed a letter for General Sullivan,

on whom, if you decline, it is my intention the command shall devolve, should you accept you will retain the letter and return it to me; if not, you will immediately transmit it to him.<sup>61</sup>

Whether you accept or not you will be sensible of the necessity of secrecy. The less our design is known or suspected by the enemy the more easy and certain will be its execution. It will also be of importance to its success to endeavour to prevent succours coming from Canada. This will be best

effected by hanging out false appearances to deceive the enemy there, and beget jealousies for their own security. Among other expedients for this end one may be to make inquiry, with an air of mystery and yet in such a way as will spread the idea: what force of militia could be derived from the State of Massachusetts towards an invasion of Canada by the way of Coos in case of the appearance of a french fleet and army in the River St. Lawrence. You will employ this and any other artifices that may occur to you for the purpose.

In the event of General Sullivan's leaving Providence; you will take the immediate command of the troops now under him. I am etc.<sup>62</sup>

---

61. Gates answered, from Boston (March 16): "Last Night I had the Honour to receive Your Excellencys Letter of the (6th Instant.) The Man who undertakes the Indian Service, should enjoy Youth and Strength; requisites I do not possess; it Therefore Grieves me Your Excellency should Offer me The only Command, to which I am intirely unequal; in Obedience to your Commands, I have forwarded Your Letter to General Sullivan, and that he may not be one moment detained, I have desired him to leave The Command with General Glover, until I arrive in Providence, which will be in a few days. You may be Assured of my Inviolable Secrecy, and that Your other directions shall be fulfilled." (Gates was 50 years old.) Gates's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

62. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets were added by Washington.

## **To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: Congress having determined upon an Expedition of an extensive nature agt. the hostile tribes of the Indians of the six Nations, the command is offered to Majr. General Gates as senior officer, but should he decline, it is my wish it should devolve upon you. That no time may be lost by General Gates's non-acceptance, I have put this letter under cover to him, and have desired him to forward it to you, should that be his determination. Should it therefore be sent to you, I must request you to set out as speedily as possible after the Rect. of it to Head Quarters, as the Season is already far advanced.

Upon your arrival the whole plan of the Expedition shall be communicated to you, and measures concerted for carrying it into execution.

Nothing will contribute more to our success in the quarter where we really intend to strike, than alarming the enemy in a contrary one, and drawing their attention that way. To do this you may drop hints of an expedition to Canada by the way of Coos. This will be the more readily believed as a thing of that kind was really once in agitation, and some Magazines formed in consequence, which the enemy are acquainted with. You may also speak of the probability of a French Fleet making

its appearance, in the Spring, in the River St. Lawrence to cooperate with us. It will be a great point gained if we can, by false alarms, keep the force already in Canada from affording any timely assistance to the Savages, Refugees and those people against whom the blow is levelled. I would wish you to keep the motives of your journey to Head Quarters a secret, because if it is known that an Officer of your Rank is to take a command to the Westward, it will be immediately concluded that the object must be considerable. I am, &c.<sup>63</sup>

[N.H.H.S.]

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: Mr. Laurance<sup>64</sup> delivered me your estimate of the strength and position of the Enemy at New York and its dependencies.

I have since been favd. with yours of the 4th. instant. I shall endeavour to reinforce your post by the time the nine months men are about leaving you, so that I hope the enemy will be disappointed should they have such intentions as have been communicated to you.

Since I sent up the arrangements of the other Massachusetts Regiments, I have recd. that of the Rate Colo. Aldens which I inclose. The promotion of the 7th Captain, who will be

---

63. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

64. John Laurance, Judge Advocate General of the Continental Army.

Capt. Lieut. Jonas parker, is to take place on the 11th. October 1778 as Major Whiting certifies which I suppose is right. The subalterns entitled to promotion by this move on the same day likewise. This

arrangement has been made among the officers themselves, and I imagine may be adopted, if none of the other Officers of the line have any objections to make. I am etc.

[P.S. The bare suggestion of an attempt upon the Posts in the Highlands (whether true or false) makes me extremely solicitous to have the Works at West point pushed forward with all possible dispatch, tho it shd. occasion a delay of those at any other place (for between you and me) I fear the expence incurred in building a bridge over Croton will avail us little, as the Enemy will never suffer it to remain there if it is not well defended; the prospect of doing which under our circumstances, I fear is but slender. I therefore again repeat my wish that the whole attention in a manner may be turned to the defences at West Point. If there is no longer danger to be apprehended from the Frost, the chain I conceive should be fixed, at all events, every preparation should be making for it. and I would advise the Officers to keep no Baggage of value in the Neighbourhood of Peekskill, as their attention should the enemy operate up the North river must not be withdrawn from other objects to secure it.]<sup>65</sup>

---

65. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City. In the draft, which is in the *Washington Papers*, the P. S. is in the writing of Washington, and the above text follows that.

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, March 6, 1779.

Sir: The bearer Mr. Barton being desirous of meeting a friend of his (who is now within the British Lines) at Elizabethtown Point; You will be pleased to grant him a Flag to convey his letter containing a request for that purpose. I am etc.<sup>66</sup>

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: His Excellency Governor Henry having requested that a General Officer might be sent to the State of Virginia to superintend the recruiting service and that some of inferior Rank might also be sent to take charge of the Recruits when collected and march them to Camp, I have appointed you to that service and inclose you a list of such Officers as are already in Virginia upon command

and Furlough as are to be detained for the purposes above mentioned. You are immediately upon the Receipt hereof to send to the different Officers or signify it to them in the public prints informing them of the duty to which they are appointed and repair yourself to Williamsburg and take your future orders from His Excellency the Governor.

---

66. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

Be pleased to exert yourself to get as many of the Recruits as possible here by the 1st. of May and if you can put the Business in such a train that you yourself can join your Brigade by that time, it will be very agreeable to me, as I wish to assemble our force by that time if possible. I am etc.<sup>67</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE WEEDON**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: It being a matter of importance that the inclosed should reach Genl. Scott as speedily as possible, I have taken the liberty to put it under cover to you and to request you to direct the Deputy Quarter Mr. at Fredericksburg to forward it immediately to him by a special Messenger. As I do not know to what particular place to direct it, I must beg of you to send it where Genl. Scott will most probably be found. I am etc.

P.S. Should General Weedon not be in Fredericksburg the Deputy Qr. Mr. is to follow the above directions.<sup>69</sup>

---

67. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**\*To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN**

Head Quarters, Middle brook, March 6, 1779.

Sir: Immediately upon receipt hereof you are to proceed with your Regiment to Coos. You are to march in three divisions for the benefit of covering your Men, at Night. You will see the whole put in motion before you leave your present Incampment, and will appoint one or more Officers, as the case may require, to collect your straglers and bring up your rear. Let your Rout be properly marked

and allow a day between each division, the Officers commanding each to be responsible for the good order and conduct of their Men upon the March.

Upon your arrival at Newbury, you will know of Genl. Bayley what Plan he has on foot for intelligence from Canada; and take such measures to obtain fresh advices as seem best adapted to the end. To know the prest. disposition of the force in Canada, and how it will probably be employed in the Spring are essential objects; Intelligence on these points to be gained, if possible, and communicated without delay, to me. While this is doing your Regiment may be employed in extending the Road towards the River Sorrel, or if that shall be deemed too hazardous (till a greater force may be assembled) you may mend and repair what has been already opened by Colo. Biddle.<sup>68</sup>

You must not suffer the Officers to keep more Horses than are absolutely necessary for the discharge of their respective duties, as care and saving in the article of Forage and Provisions must be attended to with scrupulous exactness.

---

68. Col. Timothy Bedel.

On your March, but in a more pointed manner when you approach Newbury inform yourself with some degree of certainty whether the Inhabitants would give much aid, by. their personal Services, in an Expedition by the way of Co'os against Canada, if they could have a well grounded hope of a French fleet and Army appearing in the St. Lawrence to co-operate with them. The result of these enquiries you will communicate to me as soon as you have obtained the requisite knowledge.

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, March 7, 1779.

Sir: Colonel Shreve informs me that several persons who had been made prisoners by the Indians, have lately returned from Captivity, and that they are known to you. In this case I request that you will inform me of their names, characters, and places of abode by the first opportunity.

Be pleased likewise to let me know, whether you have thought of the boots mentioned in a late letter. I am &c.<sup>73</sup>

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE**



Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was favd. a few days ago with a letter from you by Mrs. Yorke. I wish it had been in my power to have complied with your request, and that of several other Gentlemen, in her behalf, without infringing a Rule which I myself had just proposed to the executive powers of the several States, which was, not to permit any inhabitants of the States to go within the enemy's lines without a recommendation from their respective Governors or Legislatures. Maj. Brittain, Brother in law to Mrs. Yorke, returned to Philada. to endeavour to procure such a recommenda-

---

73. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

-tion, which he seemed to think he could obtain.

Yours of the 28th. last month only reached me this day. When matters are in a proper train for organizing the Light Troops you shall hear from me. I am etc.<sup>74</sup>

[H.S.P.]

#### **To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MOSES RAWLINGS**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 7, 1779.

Sir: Your Letter of the 15th. Ult. was handed me by Captn Beall.<sup>75</sup> That you may not be embarrassed for want of money in reinlisting such of your men whose times of service have expired or will soon terminate, I have given a warrant to Captn Beall for 15,000 Dollars for this purpose and that of filling up the corps by new recruits. You will proceed in reinlisting agreeable to the terms and principles established in the general orders, which accompanies this letter.

I make no doubt but that you will appoint such officers for the recruiting service, as appear best calculated to answer the end, and to such places as promise the greatest success. Every new recruit is to receive two hundred Dollars besides the usual bounties of land and clothing. The officers who go on this business will be entitled to 20 Doll. pr Head for every new recruit and 3 Dollars pr day

---

74. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

75. Capt. William Dent Beall, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; promoted to major of the Second Maryland Regiment in November, 1781; retired in April, 1783.

for extra expences. Under these encouragements I hope you will be able to fill up your corps to the complement assigned by Congress. Captn. Beall has mentioned to me a degree of dissatisfaction among the officers respecting their rank. They must be satisfied, it is not in my power to make any alterations.

In placing the corps in its present state every thing has been done that could be prudently effected. And I would suppose that the officers after weighing the circumstances under which your Regiment was raised, and the disadvantages under which it has labored, will be of the same opinion. However should any of them decline the service on this account, you will take such measures with those who continue as that the reinlisting and recruiting may be kept up and the corps retain its proper form, avoiding a new appointment of officers.

The Terms in which you speak of the recruiting business is one reason why I have not sent you more money. But should it turn out better than you suppose, you may soon have another sum. In the mean while, you should not loose a single recruit, but if possible borrow for this purpose, till you can receive a further supply.

When you send for money I shall expect a particular return of the expenditure of what is drawn, to include the new recruits and the number and names of the reinlisted. You will use such precautions that the recruits may be collected from time to time with the corps, and that the whole may be held in perfect readiness to march to Pittsburg at a moments warning. I am etc.<sup>76</sup>

---

76. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

## **To MAJOR HENRY LEE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours respecting Mr. Archer<sup>82</sup> a few days ago, but I have been so exceedingly engaged that I have not had leisure to answer it before this time. It would give me great pleasure to make provision for a Gentleman of Mr. Archers merit in a way that should be perfectly satisfactory to him, and could your request in his behalf be granted with out infringing the establishmt. of your

Corps, I should not hesitate to comply with it instantly. I beg to be understood. I do not mean that the Rank which he asks, is more than he has a right to expect, it is perhaps trifling when compared with the sacrifices he has made for his attachment to our Cause, but in the mode which you propose, it would be an innovation, and I have so repeatedly, in my representations respecting the causes of dissatisfaction in the Army, pointed out that of irregular promotion as the principal one that I cannot with any degree of consistency recommend it in the present instance. Besides I do not see why the Cornets of your Corps would not feel themselves as much hurt by Mr. Archers being created an extra Lieutenant, as they would be by his being promoted in preference to them, was a vacancy to happen. I am etc.<sup>83</sup>

---

82. Cornet Henry Archer, of Lee's Dragoons. He was made captain in 1781 and served to close of the war.

---

83. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favs. of the 2nd. and 4th. instants and am pleased to hear of Genl. Tryons speedy retreat from Horse-neck with the loss which he sustained in his march back.

I cannot see any right that I have to interfere in Scudders Affair, more especially as he acted under a state commission and has libell'd his prize in the Court of Admiralty. I have returned you the papers you send with Doctr. Anthony's representation respecting such part of the Goods as are claimed by him.

I think it best to let the Court take the matter fully into consideration and determine it according to the principles of law and equity.

I cannot depart from the periods of inlistment pointed out in General orders transmitted to you, as it would occasion endless confusion to make rules suited to the case of every individual.

You may distribute the Blankets which you have discovered at Danbury among the troops under your command in proportion to their wants, and should give Colo. Hazens Regt. a full share as they do not reap the benefit of state supplies.

The 7. Bales of Cloth and Cloathing intended for Colo. Charles Webbs Regt. had better be forwarded to the Clothier at Fishkill from whom you can draw what may be wanting, or take out

what is necessary before it is sent off. I am informed that 2714 pairs of shoes and 244 Setts of leather accoutrements are lodged at the House of Comfort Hoit, jun. at Danbury. Should the troops under your command be in want of shoes you may supply them out of that parcel, sending what are left to Fishkill. Should the Connecticut and New Hampshire Brigades have a state supply, you will in that case forward the whole, except what Hazen's may want. The accoutrements are to be sent forward to the Commissary of Military Stores at Fishkill.

The regimental paymasters are to keep exact accounts of what Cloathing they received not directly from the Cloathier and furnish him with a Copy.

I have desired the Board of War in making out Commissions for the Connecticut line to leave the dates of Colo. Johnston's, and Colo. Grosvenor's blank, as I hope the dispute will be settled by the time the Commissions arrive.

If you and the General Officers will, upon hearing the claims of both, determine it finally I will confirm it.

I return you my letter of the 22nd. Feby. which was put among the papers I imagine by mistake. I am, etc.<sup>84</sup>

---

84. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD**

Head Quarters, March 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of this morning. I do not conceive that the 4th. Article of the Resolve of Congress for regulating rank meant to extend the right of filling vacancies, at the time they happened, beyond the 16th. day of Septr. 1776, because it would interfere with the arrangements made by the States for the formation of the new Army. About that time the different States or Commissioners appointed by them were supposed to take a review of their Officers as they then stood, and to promote some and let others remain as they were. Your second question is involved in the first and the same answer serves.

I do not know of any law of this State that makes provision for the case you mention: Govr. Livingston is at Lord Stirling's quarters and if you consult him perhaps he can inform you of the proper steps to be pursued.

I would have you keep the Man in confinement<sup>85</sup> till we know whether the Civil law gives any redress.

This state is very tenacious of the rights of its inhabitants, and I could not wish to put military law in execution but upon extremity. In a letter which I had occasion to write to the Governor a few days ago I took occasion to mention a case of the like kind and wished him if there was not a law

---

85. A countryman who had purchased some axes and a tent from the soldiers. He had cut up the tent.

to prohibit inhabitants from dealing with soldiers, to endeavour to procure one. I am, etc.<sup>86</sup>

## **To GEORGE MEASAM**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 10, 1779.

Sir: I am favd with yours of the 15th. Feby. I imagined that the Agents would not have waited for orders to make up the linen proper for shirts, and that suitable for Overalls. The stock of these Articles cannot be too great, as they are in constant demand, and what are not used in one Campaign, will keep over to the next without the least danger of damage, which is not the case with woollen Cloathing. I wish therefore that as many as possible of both the above may be made up and forwarded as they are finished. Be pleased to turn your attention, (and desire the Agents to do the same,) to procuring shoes, of which we shall want more than the common quantity this Campaign, if the enemy by carrying on a predatory war obliges us to follow them, in their excursions. If they purchase imported shoes they should examine them and see that they are the proper kind for soldiers. The shoes that you mention as being upon the Road only reached Danbury, where they were left, and it was by accident that I heard of them. I have ordered them to Genl. Putnam's troops should they be in want of them.

---

86. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

This shews the necessity of sending Conductors with every parcel of Cloathing, to see it delivered at the place of destination. I verily believe that near as much has been heretofore lost as has been used. Genl. Putnam the other day discovered a considerable parcel of Cloths, Blankets, and Cloathing, of a Regiment which had lain at Danbury above a year and were almost damaged by Moth.

Desire the Agents not to let any Blankets, that may arrive, pass by them, as we have ever been much distressed for them. I am, &c.<sup>88</sup>

### To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, March 11, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 5th. and now return you the Sequel of your work accompanied by a few notes.<sup>99</sup>

It gives me great pleasure to learn that the foregoing part is in such forwardness for the press. With respect to the Title, I think "*Regulations for the Infantry of the United States*" will be sufficient. In a Letter to Congress I have signified my approbation of the work, it remains for them to give it a final Sanction, and preface it with such order as they judge proper. As the fine Season is advancing, you will I flatter myself shortly have

---

88. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

99. These "Remarks on the 2d part of Baron Steubens Regulations" are in the *Washington Papers* under date of Mar. 11, 1779, as dictated to John Laurens, and are as follows:

"Page 1. The manoeuvre against Cavalry in the first part of this work, was represented as an open Column. halted in order of march, with the front platoon standing fast, the Rear platoon faced to the Rear, and the intermediate ones faced from the Center outwards, which occasioned my substituting the hollow Square. Capt. Walker afterwards explained that it was an error of the Copyist, and that the design was to have the Column previously closed, this I prefer to the hollow Square, as it unites simplicity and promptness of execution with a more solid defense against the efforts of Cavalry, the defective part of this order (vist. the Angles) is likewise diminished by its solidity. The orbicular battalion proposed by some to obviate this inconvenience, I believe has not been sufficiently perfected by Tacticians, to be brought into use.

"No. 1. This is one of the functions of the Camp Colour men.

"2. As this will make the duty of the Q. M. G1. too minutious, it is proposed that he or his deputies should divide the ground to the brigade Quarter Masters, and they to the Regimental Q. Ms.

"3. It is probable that necessity will decide on the question of bell-tents for the ensuing Campaign, but as these Regulations are intended to be permanent, the advantages and disadvantages of this method of disposing Arms, ought to be fully considered, before another is substituted.

"4. The introduction of Fennions ( *sic*) or painted Flags marked with the names of Regiments, would greatly facilitate the preserving the order of march of the baggage.

"5. As many abuses result from permitting the sick to mix with the baggage; Instead of what is proposed here, it may be ordered that each regiment furnish a Non Commissioned Officer to take care of its sick, and that the Surgeon be appointed from each brigade to accompany the sick of the brigade. All the sick of the Army to parade at a rendezvous convenient to the point which they are to occupy in the line of march, the latter to be determined by circumstances. A certain number of waggons are to be provided for the reception of their Knapsacks, and in case of necessity their arms.

"6 & 7. A Disagreement between the Manuscript and Plan, as in future the Grade of Colonel will not exist, an order of Incampment to be made in consequence.

"8. The interval between the Kitchens and Officers Tents, appears too small, on account of the Smoke.

"9. Utensils of each Tent, the articles here enumerated would be too great an incumbrance, and consequently liable to be lost. The Pick Axe, Spade and large Cantine to be omitted. If each Camp Colour man, were to carry an Axe slung, this and other circumstances.

"10. Will not one Officer of police be sufficient?

"11. The Duty required here of the Adjutant, is in the province of the Quarter Master.

"12. The Same observation to be made here. The Quarter Master General has a general superintendence over whatever relates to the cleanliness of the Camp, and removal of nuisances.

"13. The authorising a N. Commd. Officer to order an alarm to be beat might expose us to false-alerts.

"14.

"15. Every Saturday for the Inspection of Necessaries.

"16. As there is not a certainty of furnishing even these articles, and the mention of them may have a bad effect by raising expectations which cannot be gratified, perhaps it will be better to substitute a general direction to exclude superfluous articles.

"17. The time of Duty for advanced guards to be extended according to distance and other circumstances.

"18. This Rule to be confined to pickets and advanced posts, for the interior guards, the hour to be appointed according to circumstances.

"19. Notice of the change of Countersign to be given to the General of the Day who is to communicate it to the other Guards and the Adjutant General.

"20. Notice to be given to the nearest General Officer.

"21. Drummer in the Rear.

"22. The Rate of Stoppages to be fixed.

"23. The Brigade Conductor to have the superintendence of the Armourers. 'Materials for making as many more.'

"24. The Cartridges are usually made in the laboratories.

"25. Brigade Q. Master instead of Brigade Major, in the foregoing part of the paragraph."

the satisfaction, so rarely enjoyed by Authors, of seeing your precepts reduced to practice, and I hope your Success will be equal to the merits of your work. I am, etc.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

**To CAPTAIN WILLIAM GALVAN<sup>2</sup>**



Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 11, 1779.

Sir: While I was in Philadelphia, I received your letter accompanying a "scheme of instruction" which you propose for the American infantry I have since received your other letter of the 9th. of last month, on the same subject.

I have attentively considered your work and find it to be a work of merit, framed on principles corresponding with those of the most approved systems of tactics. But I do not perceive any utility that could be derived from encouraging the competition you seem to desire between you and the Gentleman who has already been appointed to superintend the instruction of the army.

The specimens he has given of his zeal and knowledge; entitle him to my confidence and he has just prepared a plan of regulations which have received my approbation. These appear also to be founded on the best principles simplified and accommodated to the particular situation of our service. Your manuscript and letter to Congress are returned herewith. I am, etc.<sup>3</sup>

---

2. Of the First South Carolina Regiment in 1779. He was appointed major and Inspector of the Continental Army in January, 1780.

---

3. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, March 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed are Copies of Affidavits transmitted me by Governor Clinton in consequence of a Complaint exhibited against Lt. Col. Holdridge, by James Hallett of the State of New York.

A Representation of the same matter I am informed has been laid before Congress, if they have not ordered differently, you will order a Court Martial for the Trial of Col. Holdridge and in the mean time, take proper measures for securing the Vessel and effects in question.

By the Report of the Officers appointed to revise the Connecticut Arrangement, it appears that Capt. James Beebe of the 2d. Connecticut Batt. is advanced to a Vacancy which of right belonged to Lieut.

Erastus Woolcot<sup>12</sup> of the same Batt. (an Officer of acknowledged Merit now a prisoner with the Enemy). If this Gentleman is intitled to a Company I cannot conceive how he came to be set down

in the arrangement as only the 4th. Lieut. I have therefore to desire that the Board of Officers will take the matter fully into consideration, and if it appears to them that Mr. Woolcot is justly entitled to a Company that they arrange him as a Captain. If this is done it will of course reduce the present youngest Capt. to the Rank of Capt. Lieut, but that must be the case, rather than violate the right of a person who is a prisoner, and who from that consideration alone is entitled to every mark of attention and justice. I have desired the Board of War to suspend the Commissions of the 2nd. Regt. untill the above point is adjusted.

Be pleased therefore to have it settled as speedily as possible. I am, etc.<sup>13</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, March 14, 1779.

Sir: As I shall be obliged to weaken the post

---

12. Lieut. Erastus Wolcott, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He was promoted to captain, to rank from May, 1777, and was taken prisoner at Mamaroneck, N. Y., in July, 1777; transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; served to June, 1783.

---

13. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens and Teach Tilghman.

On March 13 Washington wrote to Peter Scull, secretary to the Board of War, "to defer filling up the Commissions for the 2d Connecticut Regt. untill I have the matter respecting Capt. Beebe and Walcot explained, on which I shall write to General Putnam immediately." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

at Paramus, to strengthen those of the Highlands, you will be pleased to give immediate orders that no stores of your department or provisions, passing on the communication between this and Kings ferry make any unnecessary halt, or delay so as to give opportunity to the enemy for insult or surprize.

And in case there should be any quantities of provision or stores at present on the communication you will have them forwarded to their destination as soon as possible. I am, etc.<sup>22</sup>

**To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 14, 1779.

Sir: I have your favs. of the 7th. and 8th. instants with a copy of a letter of the 24th. Decemr. last by Major Reid<sup>23</sup> which I reed. in Philada. and to which I gave him an Answer. I imagined he had communicated it to you. The distribution of Blankets last fall was made exactly in proportion to the Returns sent in, and if some Corps therefore obtained more in proportion to their numbers than others, it must have been owing to the Officers sending in false returns of their wants, which (if they will do) it is impossible for me to detect.

---

22. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The same letter was sent to Commissary of Purchases Jeremiah Wadsworth.

---

23. Maj. James Randolph Reid, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He retired in June, 1783.

General Putnam lately discovered a parcel of Blankets at Danbury. I desired him to distribute them among the troops under his command and give your Regiment a full share, as it does not reap the Benefit of State supplies. There were a large parcel of Shoes also at Danbury out of which you will have obtained a full supply. Genl. Putnam has directions to draw such Articles from the Cloathier at Fishkill as the troops may want and which he may be able to furnish. I have therefore no doubt but your Regiment will be well supplied in every other Article but Blankets, of which we have not a sufficiency to afford one to every man. This is owing to the scandalous imposition the public sustained in those imported, many of which were so small that it took two and sometimes four to make one of proper size to cover a Man. Whoever has reported that I ever mentioned any thing to the disadvantage of Genl. Bayley has been guilty of a misrepresentation to give it no worse a name ` I have only said that the quantity of provision on the upper part of Connecticut River did not answer Genl. Bayleys expectations and the estimate which he delivered at the White plains. But I never attributed this to a willful deception or any distant intent, as I very well know, that estimates of this kind often fall short, owing to misinformation and from the people holding up their produce when they find large purchases making. That the quantity did fall short of the estimate is evident from Genl. Bayley's own letters. I am obliged for your sentiments upon an information respecting Canadian Affairs. In my orders to you of the 6th., I have requested you to keep up a correspondence, with some persons in Canada, and I am not without hopes that our enemies will find so

much employment in other quarters, that it will afford us an opportunity of turning part of our force to the northward. I am, etc.<sup>24</sup>

**To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 14, 1779.

Sir: The inclosed has been presented to me by Lieut. Varner<sup>30</sup> of your Regt. If Mr. Scull is, as the representation sets forth, a junior Officer to the three subscribers, I shall be glad to be informed how he comes to be ranked above them in the arrangements. Be pleased to order Colo. Patton's Regt. to hold themselves in readiness to march from their prest. quarters which they may expect to do in a few days. I am etc.<sup>31</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have had the pleasure of receiving your favors of the 19th Decemr. and 5th. Januy. I thank you for your commu-

---

24. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

30. Lieut. Robert Varner, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was cashiered in October, 1779.

---

31. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

-nications and shall always be happy to hear from you when you have leisure. I am so utter a stranger to the Country in which you are, that I cannot pretend to offer my opinion upon the measures that ought or ought not to be pursued.<sup>32</sup> Of this however I am confident that your abilities and activity will accomplish whatever can be done. The enemy have been entirely still in this quarter except making two small excursions, one to Elizabeth town to endeavour to surprize Genl. Maxwell, the other as far as Horseneck. They were disappointed in the former and retreated precipitately from the latter with the loss of 47 prisoners, some deserters and a few killed and

wounded. They destroyed a trifling salt work at Horseneck. I wish you every success and honor, as I am, etc.<sup>33</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 15, 1779.

Sir: I recd. yours of the 10th. informing me of Admiral Gambier's intent to leave the port of New York; if that event hath taken place be pleased to endeavour to ascertain with what number of ships, their force and destination. We have heard nothing in a long Time from Z.<sup>34</sup> Has he dropped the correspondence? or what is become of him. If we are to depend no further upon him, you should endeavour to open some other channel for intelligence. The Season advances when the enemy will begin to stir, and we should if possible be acquainted with their motions. I am, &c.<sup>35</sup>

---

32. Lincoln was at Charleston, S.C.

---

33. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

34. See note 59 (P. 476, vol. 13) to Washington's letter to Lord Stirling, Jan. 2, 1779.

---

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 16, 1779.

Sir: In order to supply the place of the drafts which you mentioned would leave you by the 1st of next Month, I have sent orders for the remainder of Poor's Brigade (One regiment of which has been detached)<sup>45</sup> and one of the North Carolina batalions (Patton's)<sup>46</sup> to march forth with to reinforce the troops

---

45. "You will be pleased to send the remainder of Poor's brigade to reenforce General McDougall. Near a thousand of the men who now compose his command are drafts whose time of service will expire by the first of next month."— *Washington to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam*, Mar. 16, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

46. "Colo. Pattons Regt. is to march to such a post in the Highlands as Genl. Mcdougal shall appoint, be pleased therefore to dispatch an Officer of that Regt. to him near Peekskill to take his orders. Upon the return of the Officer the Regiment is to march immediately to the place of its destination."— *Washington to Col. Thomas Clark*, Mar. 16, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

under your command. I have directed the officer commanding the Carolina troops, previous to marching the regiment, to send an officer to receive your orders for their precise destination.

In addition to these measures, to provide the better for the security of the posts under your command, I have written to Governor Clinton, requesting him to make a disposition for calling to your aid the neighbouring militia in the speediest manner in case of any sudden movement of the enemy your way; and to this end, I have recommended that he will concert with you, convential signals and have beacons fixed at proper places, to convey the alarm with rapidity through the country. I am unwilling to draw any militia into the field; but in the moment of absolute necessity.

As by a late resolve of Congress, Col. Malcom's regiment and the regiment late Patten's, are to be incorporated with Spencer's and Hartley's you will please to have them held in readiness to march, though they will not move off 'till the other troops join you and the season is a little more advanced; when you will receive further directions from me for the purpose. I am, etc.<sup>47</sup>

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 16, 1779.

---

47. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Dear Sir: I, a few days ago, recd. the inclosed extract of a letter, and Affidavits from Governor Livingston,<sup>48</sup> which is all I know of the matter to which they relate. As the Governor has called upon me in so pointed a manner to support the Civil authority, I am obliged to request you and Capt. Fishbourne<sup>49</sup> to attend any time between this and the 1st. of April agreeable to his requisition.

I am exceedingly sorry an Affair of this disagreeable nature should have happened as I am with great Regard Dear Sir your, etc.<sup>50</sup>

[H. S. P.]

## To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 16, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to hold all the troops under your command, except Col. Cortlands Regt. ready to march, as soon as you shall receive orders from me to that purpose. You are to move over to Susquehannah, but let this remain a secret.

I am informed that three Men who were taken by the Indians from the Minisink settlement have made their escape and have returned home. If they are intelligent, they can probably give a good account of the force that the enemy employed last year, and what is of as much importance, if they

---

48. See Washington's letter to Gov. William Livingston, Mar. 3, 1779, *ante*.

---

49. Capt. Benjamin Fishbourne, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was an aide to General Wayne and served to June, 1783.

---

50. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

were carried into the Indian Country, they can inform you of the situation of the Villages, thro' which they passed, their distances and the number of families in each, from which you may compute the number of Men. You can know who those men were by enquiring of a Major Micker,<sup>53</sup> who lives near Sussex Court House. If you can find them out, be pleased to send for them and examine them particularly as to the Route they were taken and whatever else they observed while in the hands of the Enemy I would have you make use of one caution before you enter upon matters with these people and that is to enquire whether they are of good reputation and worthy of trust and belief from their connections and former characters. They may be sent back by the enemy to gain intelligence.

I wish to reduce the following as near to a certainty as possible. Whether the principal settlements of the Indians of the Six Nations (particularly the Senecas) are most accessible by the Waters of the Susquehannah or by the Mohawk River. To ascertain this, if you can meet with People acquainted with the Country, begin with the settlement at Chemung and moving onward towards the Seneca Country, enquire what Villages lay in the way, to what Nations they belong, their computed numbers and distances. Of this perhaps the persons mentioned in the foregoing can give you some

information. Be pleased to communicate the result of this and of the Queries sent you in my last, as soon as you have come to the knowledge of the several particulars. I am, &c.<sup>54</sup>

---

53. Maj. Samuel Meeker, of the New Jersey Militia.

---

54. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT<sup>51</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your favr. of the 22nd. ulto. by your pay Master Mr. Provost to whom I have granted a Warrant for the pay of your Regt. up to February, and one for 5000 dollars for reinlisting, in which I wish you success.

I am in daily expectation of a return of our whole stock of Blankets in the different Stores, when I shall make an equal distribution of them, but I fear they will fall short of a sufficiency for the whole Army.

Be pleased to forward General Hands letter to him immediately, by a trusty Messenger. I am, etc.<sup>52</sup>

---

51. Of the Second New York Regiment.

---

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 17, 1779.

Sir: I recd. intelligence last night, that the enemy on

Staten Island are in motion with a more than usual demonstration, and parade. This may intend an incursion into the Jerseys, or it may be meant to Cover an expedition elsewhere, possibly against the posts at the Highlands. I therefore think it necessary to communicate to you the intelligence, that you may accelerate the remainder of General Poor's Brigade to the Highlands. Should you get information that the enemy have made a movement this way, in force, I would recommend it



to you in concurrence with Genl. McDougall, to march as large a body of troops as can be spared towards Kingsbridge to give an alarm there and create a diversion in our favor; but this must be done cautiously and with great consideration on the part of General McDougall.

I have written to General McDougall on this subject, and am Sir Yours, &c.

P.S. Should the effort of the enemy be up the North River, You will give the most determined and immediate succour to the posts in the Highlands, as so much depends on their security.<sup>55</sup>

---

55. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received intelligence last night, that the enemy on Staten Island are in motion with more than usual demonstration and parade. This may intend an incursion into the Jerseys, or it may be meant to cover an expedition elsewhere, *possibly against the posts under your command*.<sup>56</sup> I therefore think it necessary to communicate to you the intelligence I have received, to put you upon your guard, and that you may accelerate the succours pointed out in my letter of yesterday.

Should you get information that the enemy have made a movement this way in force. I would recommend it to you in concurrence with General Putnam, to march as large a body of troops as can be spared *towards* Kings bridge, to give an alarm there and create a diversion in our favour; but this must be done with so much caution, as not to endanger the important posts under your command. I am, etc.

P.S. You will forward the inclosed to Genl. Putnam who is directed to give the most immediate succour, should the effort be directed up the North river.<sup>57</sup>

---

56. "The appearances may either mean an operation in this quarter or may be only a feint to cover a design against some other. You will therefore be vigilant and hold yourself in readiness to act as circumstances may require. This is an additional motive for dispatching the regiment, which in my letter of yesterday, I directed you to send to reenforce General McDougall."— *Washington to Col. Thomas Clark*, Mar. 17, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

57. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P.S. is in the writing of James McHenry.

**To COLONEL MORGAN LEWIS<sup>60</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 18, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 4th. inclosing a Report of the Auditors of the Northern Army and your Account for disbursements in the Quarter Master General's department settled by them. I make no doubt but that the Balance found by those Gentlemen, to be due to you is right, but it is not in my power, did

---

60. Deputy quartermaster general at Albany, N. Y.

I conceive myself properly authorised, by the Resolve of the 5th. Novr. 1776 to which the Auditors refer, to grant a Warrant upon the Paymaster General for the Sum due to you. As the Military Chest is, and has been for some time past, only supplied with a sufficiency to discharge the monthly pay and contingent Expences of the Army. The Staff departments now all draw directly from the Treasury, to which Board I think you ought to apply, not only for the Balance of the account now furnished, but for Money to discharge the arrearages of the department previous to General Greene's appointment. I cannot give him directions to permit you to apply any part of the Money recd. from him to discharge these old arrearages, as I have not the least power to interfere with the disbursements of the Qr. Mr. Genl. Commy. Genl. or any of the great Staff departments.

I have returned you the Account and Report and am Sir your, etc.<sup>61</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir; I have your favs. of the 3d. and 9th. instants. It gives me pleasure to hear that the mutiny of which General Varnum informed me some time ago, was not so serious a matter as he scorned to apprehend and represented.

---

61. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I cannot see any reason for applying to me to order a Court of Enquiry into the Conduct of Colo. Jackson<sup>62</sup> at Monmouth, when the power of appointing General Courts Martial is (by a Resolve of Congress of the 14th. April 1777 making some additions to and Alterations in the Articles of War) vested in the Continental General commanding in either of the American States for the time being.

Inclosed you have the arrangement of Colo. Jackson's Regt. agreeable to which the Officers are to take their posts. A few dates are wanting, and the name of the 8th. Lieutenant. Be pleased to have them filled up and the list returned, that Commissions may issue. I am, etc.<sup>63</sup>

[N.Y.P.L.]

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 19, 1779.

Sir: In answer to your letter of the 9th. Inst. I would observe; that the sentiments contained in mine of the 14th. of February Ulto. were of a general nature; not pointed at any particular corps, or description of Officers; had reference barely to a prudence and circumspection of language before the soldier, and recommended severe or adequate punishment in case of licentious behaviour.

---

62. Col. Henry Jackson, of the additional Continental regiment.

---

63. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I inclose you a copy of your letter agreeable to your request which will shew on what ground those sentiments were founded.<sup>64</sup> I am, etc.<sup>65</sup>

**To COLONEL EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 19, 1779.

Sir: I yesterday recd. the inclosed Resolve of Congress accepting Your resignation, and directing me to give you a Certificate of your services which I also inclose.<sup>66</sup> I hope your success in the line of life

which you are about to pursue will fully compensate for the losses you have sustained in the service of your Country and am Sir your, etc.<sup>67</sup>

---

64. Varnum's letter of January 29 (the one he refers to) is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

---

65. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

66. The draft of the certificate, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, reads as follows: "I certify that Edward Wiggleworth, Esqr. hath served in the Army of the United of America with the Rank of Colonel, commanding a Regiment belonging to the State of Massachusetts Bay, and that he uniformly supported the Character of an attentive brave and judicious Officer." This draft, dated Mar. 19, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

67. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To COLONEL HENRY JACKSON**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 19, 1779.

Sir: I have this day received a representation signed by yourself, and several other Gentlemen in behalf of the Officers and Soldiers of the detachment under your command. I shall agreeable to your desire lay it before Congress, and inform you of their determination as soon as I am furnished with it.

The three Regiments are incorporated agreeable to an arangement which I send to Genl. Sullivan by this Conveyance. There are some dates of Commission wanting which I have desired him to procure, and which when obtained will enable the Board of War to issue new Commissions. The Officers are immediately to take post agreeable to the Arrangement, and you had best level the Companies at the same time. I am, etc.<sup>68</sup>

### **To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with yours of the 13th. Inst. The papers you inclosed I herewith return. In my letter of the 9th.

68. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I gave my opinion on the measures to be pursued in Captn. Scudder's<sup>83</sup> and Doctor Anthony's<sup>84</sup> case, so that the papers are of no further use to me and may be communicated to the Court of Admiralty, if they throw any light on the affair. You will be pleased to forwarded Col. Hazens Letter. I am, etc.<sup>85</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: Since I wrote to you on the 16th. I have been informed, tho' not in such a way that I can depend upon it, that the Country between Chemung and the Seneca Nation is great part of it so low and swampy, that it is traversed with difficulty by even a few foot. This is a matter that should be ascertained with the utmost precision, because should we endeavour to move a Body by that Route, to co-operate with another from the northward, and they, on account of the difficulty I have mentioned, either find it impossible to proceed, or be so retarded as to fail in point of time, our whole plan would be ruined. I must therefore request you to endeavour as soon as possible to find out some persons well acquainted with the Country between the Waters of Susquehannah and those that fall into Lake Ontario (for that is the part which is said to be particularly low and wet) and examine them strictly upon the subject. The three men mentioned in my last<sup>86</sup>

---

83. Capt. William Scudder. He commanded an armed whaleboat in Long Island Sound.

---

84. A refugee from Long Island.

---

85. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

86. See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Edward Hand, Mar. 16, 1779, *ante*.

---

to have been taken by the enemy were probably carried back by this Route and if they are intelligent and honest they must be able to give a good account. I wish to be satisfied upon this head as speedily as possible, as I am now making arrangements and dispositions for the expedition and should that Country be found such as I have described it, it will occasion considerable alterations. There formerly was an Indian near Wyoming, named Job Chillaway, perfectly acquainted with all

the Country before mentioned. Be pleased to write over to Colo. Butler and desire him to enquire for that Indian, and if he is to be found and will come down to me, direct him to furnish him with a Horse and to offer him a handsome reward. If he is not willing to come down, I would not have the Colonel ask him any questions or give him reason to suspect we are going into the Indian Country. Be pleased to furnish me with the Route from Minisinck to Wyoming, with the places of halting, as I shall want to know, where some detachments from the North River, will fall in with you most conveniently, should you move over. I am, etc.<sup>87</sup>

---

87. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 13th. I do not know that there is any provision made for procuring Hunting Shirts for the Army or that the Stock of linen will allow of it. I cannot therefore give an order in favor of any particular Regt. If the States undertake to furnish these to their own troops, it is done without my knowledge or interference. The inclosed Copy of a Resolve of Congress,<sup>88</sup> will, I hope, prove satisfactory to those Corps which do not belong properly to any particular State. Your Regiment being one of those included in the Resolve, you will be pleased to pay due attention to the Contents and make the proper Returns to entitle the Officers and Men to the priviledges of the States to which they belong. I am, etc.<sup>89</sup>

### **To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of the 22nd. with the list of the officers of the regiment and the return. As subsisting the horse is become a matter of much difficulty, Congress may not [and I believe do not]

---

88. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Mar. 15, 1779.

---

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

think it convenient to increase their number [under present circumstances]. On this consideration the officers actually belonging to your regiment, I would suppose fully adequate to its duties.

The promotions will take place in the order of the vacancies: and the Gentlemen which you mention for commissions will [no doubt] claim proper attention agreeable to your recommendation, should the regiment be completed. An application for clothing must be made to the board of war. You may send the pattern down by a non commissioned officer, and as it will be some time before the Clothing can be finished, he need not wait at Philadelphia on expence, but return when it may be supposed it will be in readiness. I am, etc.<sup>90</sup>

**To COLONEL MOSES RAWLINGS**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: I have desired the Board of War to call upon Govr. Johnson<sup>91</sup> to furnish a Guard of Militia to relieve you. As soon as the Relief arrives you are to march with all your Men fit for duty to Fort Pitt and upon your Arrival there take

---

90. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

---

91. Gov. Thomas Johnson, of Maryland.

your orders from Colo. Brodhead who now commands in the Western department. You will leave Officers to proceed in recruiting your Corps to the establishmt. [if you think any good will come of it.] Summer Cloathing of all sorts will be forwarded from Philada. for the use of the troops to be employed to the Westward. I am, &c.<sup>92</sup>

**\*To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE**

Middlebrook, March 21, 1779.

Sir: With this Letter you will receive Fifty Guineas for S— C—r,<sup>93</sup> which you will cause to be delivered as soon as possible, with an earnest exhortation to use them with all possible œeconomy, as I find it very difficult to obtain hard money.<sup>94</sup>

I wish C— could fall upon some more direct channel by which his Letters could be conveyed, as the efficacy of his communications is lost in the circuitous rout. if he could fall upon a method of conveying his Letters to Genl. Maxwell at Elizabeth town, or to Colo. Shreve at Newark, they would come to me with more dispatch, and of consequence render his corrispondance more valuable.

As all great movements, and the fountain of all intelligence must originate at, and proceed from the head

---

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

93. Samuel Culper, spy, alias of Aaron Woodhull.

---

94. The following receipt, in the writing of Washington, follows this letter in the *Washington Papers*: "Middlebrook, March 21, 1779. Then received from General Washington the Sum of Fifty Guineas (in Gold) to be delivered to S— C— for the purpose of secret intelligence from New York. Benja. Tallmadge."

Quarters of the enemy's army, C— had better reside at New York, mix with, and put on the airs of a Tory to cover his real character, and avoid suspicion. In all his communications he should be careful in distinguishing matters of fact, from matters of report. Reports and actions should be compared before conclusions are drawn, to prevent as much as possible, deception. Particular attention is to be paid to the arrival, and departure of all Fleets, and to the alterations in the cantonements of the Troops and their respective movements with the destination of them, if to be come at, and before it is too late to profit by the knowledge. All reinforcements, whether of whole Corps, detachments, or recruits (for the purpose of filling their Regiments) to be carefully marked, and the numbers, description, &ca. properly designated. All detachments and the strength and destination of them to be scrutinized with an eye equally attentive. The temper and expectation of the Tories and Refugees is worthy of consideration, as much may be gathered from their expectations and prospects; for this purpose an intimacy with some well informed Refugee may be political and advantageous. highly so will it be, to contract an acquaintance with a person in the Naval department, who may either be engaged in the



business of providing Transports for the embarkation of the Troops, or in victuelling of them. Many other things will occur upon reflection without an enumeration of them: I shall therefore only add my wishes that the whole may be placed on such a footing as to answer the end most effectually, and that I am Sir Yr., etc.

P S I wish merely for curiosity, and that I may be prepared with sufficient knowledge, for any future favourable contingency, to know the depth of Water through Hell gate? the largest Ship of war that has ever passed it? and the largest that can pass it?<sup>95</sup>

### **To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 22, 1779.

Sir: My last to you was on the 5th. instant, a Copy of which I now inclose; also Copies of mine of the 31st. January, 15th. Feby. and 5th. March to General McIntosh, lest any accident should have happened to the originals.

I have directed Colo. Rawlins with his Corps consisting of three Companies to march from Fort Frederick in Maryland, where he is guarding the British prisoners to Fort Pitt, as soon as he is relieved by a guard of Militia. Upon his arrival, you are to

---

95. From a facsimile in the *Washington Papers*. A copy, in the writing of James McHenry, also in the *Washington Papers*, varies from this letter sent in inconsequential verbal particulars.

detach him with his own Corps, and as many as will make up one hundred (should his Companies be short of that number) to take post at Kittanning and immediately throw up a stockade Fort for the security of Convoys. When this is accomplished, a small Garrison is to be left there, and the remainder are to proceed to Venango and establish another post of the same kind, for the same purpose. The party to go provided with proper tools from Fort Pitt and Colo. Rawlins to be directed to make choice of good pieces of Ground, and by all means to use every precaution against a surprize at either of his posts.

Colo. Gibson is to be ordered to hold himself ready to join you with his force when matters are ripe for execution. But he is to keep his intended removal from Tuscarawas a profound secret, and when he receives his orders to march, let it be as sudden as possible. Because whenever the evacuation of the post at Tuscarawas takes place, it will plainly discover that our designs are up the River, and

not against Detroit by that Route. [Perhaps it may be better to direct him to be in the most perfect readiness to March with his whole Garrison and Stores without acquainting him with the design lest it should transpire too soon; but in this matter your own judgment and knowledge of Gibsons prudence must govern.]

I cannot with precision say what posts along the Ohio must be kept up for quieting the fears of the people. This must be left to your own judgment. From what I have heard, Fort McIntosh is a better and more extensive cover than Fort Pitt to the Frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia, and attended with advantages in intercepting

Indian parties which the other has not, but which of the two to prefer, if both cannot be held, is left to you to determine. The Fort at Weeling I am told is essential, could we spare men to garrison it. But I fear an attempt to leave too many posts occupied in your Rear, would weaken the Body with which you move up the River so much, that it would not answer the purposes expected from it. I can only therefore give you this general direction, to leave no more posts than are absolutely necessary to secure the communication, and no more men at them, than are absolutely necessary to defend them. The Garrisons of these small posts should consist of the Independent Companies, that your larger Corps may be kept as compleat and compact as possible. Should the Companies not be fully sufficient for the purpose, you are to call in Militia to their assistance.

But let not this done if it can be avoided. Should the emergency of the case require it, let their number be as small as possible.

Hasten the Water Craft by all means, that you may not have them to wait for when other matters are ready. Neither the Indians or any other persons are to know your destination, untill your movement points out the probable quarter. Engage at a proper Season as many Warriors as you can to accompany you, and at all events procure good Guides who know the way from the head of the Navigation of Alleghany to the nearest Indian Towns and to Niagara. After you have moved, let it remain a secret as long as possible to which you are going.

You are to inform me with precision and by a careful Express when you will be ready to begin your movement from Fort Pitt, when you can be at Kittanning, when at Venango, when at the head of the Navigation, how far it is from thence to the nearest Indian Towns,

and when you can reach them. In making your estimate of the times, you are to calculate upon moving as light as possible, and with only a few pieces of the lightest Artillery. These are necessary for me to know with as much accuracy as possible, that the plan of co-operation, upon which much depends, may be perfectly formed.

I would wish you to pacify and cultivate the friendship of the Western Indians<sup>97</sup> by all the means in your power.

When you are ready to move and your probable destination can be no longer concealed, contrive ways to inform them that you are going to meet a large force to fall upon and destroy the whole Country of the Six Nations, and that if they do in the mean time give the least disturbance to the Frontiers, *that* whole force will be turned against them, and that we will never rest till we have cut them off from the face of the Earth.

There is one point upon which I will take the liberty of dropping you a caution, tho' perhaps it may have already struck you. It is, the policy and propriety of not interesting yourself in the dispute subsisting between the States of Pennsylvania and Virginia on account of their Boundaries. I would wish you to recommend unanimity for the present to all parties, and if they endeavour to make you an umpire in their Affairs, I would wave it, as not coming properly before me in my military Capacity. This impartial line of conduct will command the respect of both parties, whereas a contrary one would constantly produce discontent and ill will in those disappointed by the decision. I am etc.<sup>98</sup>

---

97. It is difficult to say just what tribes Washington meant by "Western Indians." There seems to have been no tribes, other than the Six Nations, nearer than the Miami and Potawatomis, though individuals of these two tribes were found as far east as Fort Pitt.

---

98. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. In the draft, also by Tilghman, and also in the *Washington Papers*, the portion in brackets has been added by Washington.

## To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, March 23, 1779.

My Lord: I should have issued orders for the fatigue parties intended to erect the Signals to assemble tomorrow but I was not certain that the Guides would be ready. Instead therefore of a general Order for the purpose, I would propose that you give directions to the parties from Woodfords and Scotts to erect the Signals at Steels Gap and the Hill upon Baskenridge Road. I will desire Genl. Smallwood to furnish parties from the Maryland Brigades to erect those at Waynes Lincoln's and Quibble town Gaps, and shall refer the Officers to your Lordship for the proper

construction of the Beacons.<sup>6</sup> Be pleased to direct Burrell<sup>7</sup> who is to guide the party from the Penna. line to the Hill near Princeton to attend at Genl. St. Clair's quarters tomorrow morning at 8 OClock.

I imagine the Signal No. 8a. and 8b. were to have been erected by Muhlenbergs Brigade upon a supposition that they remained below. But as they have returned to Camp, some other Corps most convenient must undertake it. I shall write to Genl. Knox to have the Pluckemin Signal erected. I am, etc.<sup>8</sup>

---

6. These directions are to be found in the Force Transcripts in the *Washington Papers* ( *Continental Army Returns*, no. 36, vol. 3, P. 123). (See notes to Washington's letter to Governor William Livingston, Mar. 23, 1779, *ante*.)

---

7. Joseph Burrell.

---

8. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX**

Head Quarters, March 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: For the more speedy assembling of the Militia upon an emergency, I have agreed with the Field Officers in this and the next County to erect Beacons upon the most conspicuous Hills, the firing of which shall be signals for them to repair to their different Alarm Posts. You will be pleased to have one erected upon the Mountain in the Rear of Pluckemin, upon the place that shall seem most visible from the adjacent Country. The Beacons are preposed to built of Logs in the form of a Pyramid, 16 or 18 feet square at the Base, and about 20 feet in height, the inner part to be filled with Brush.<sup>9</sup> Should there be occasion to fire it you shall have proper notice.

Be please to send me one of the Copies of the last Arrangement of the Ordnance department. I am, etc.<sup>10</sup>

---

9. On this same day (March 23) Washington wrote to Major General St. Clair and to Brigadier General Smallwood, directing them to erect beacons. St. Clair was "to proceed to a remarkable Hill near prinetown to erect a Beacon there. One Burrel will attend as a Guide." Smallwood was to "direct three parties, from the Maryland line, consisting of 24 Men each with Axes to repair tomorrow Morning to Waynes Gap, Lincoln's and Quibble Town Gaps to erect Beacons at these places. The

Officers conducting the parties are to apply to Major Genl. Lord Stirling who will direct them in the manner of constructing the Beacons." Both of these letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

---

10. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The editor is indebted to Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City, for a photostat copy of this letter.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON**

Head Quarters, March 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: A few days ago I received your favor of the 10th. Instant. It gives me much concern that there have been so many difficulties, respecting the Cloathing of the Connecticut Troops, and that they still exist in some degree. I heartily wish they had obtained their

supplies thro' the ordinary channel, which would have been the case, if there had not been the most pressing applications to prevent it, or at least to establish another fund for the occasion; and as it was not done in the first instance, that the expedients mentioned in my Letter of the 19th. of Novr. repeated by Colo. Sherman on the 14th. of January, had been adopted and carried into execution.

At this time I cannot think myself authorised, to grant an Order for Cloathing for more of your Brigade than Colo. Swifts Regiment, which you will find inclosed for, 188 Coats, 243 Waistcoats and 123 pair of Breeches, to be procured if you judge them really essential. Their situation, from your Return, differs from the rest and seems to justify a discrimination in their behalf, not liable to objection, as their draft for that quantity was in February 1778. It has been otherwise with the rest; and were they now to be permitted to return the Cloaths they have had in use thro the fall and Winter, and which they received by the choice and at the particular instance of some of their Officers, and to obtain New ones, it would lead to extensive consequences and produce at least great discontents and murmuring, not to say public injury, matters which I am sure you wish to avoid. I am, etc.<sup>11</sup>

---

11. The draft, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, has the following P.S. crossed off: "The periods, Viz from Jany to October; between which Colo. Starts regiment is said to have received 323 Coats 125 Waistoats and 179 pair of Breeches and so distant and indeterminate as to the time of the supplies that I cannot decide on what should be done in their case; however, if they were not obtained with a view to the present Winter or were so early as to be worn out I shall have no objection to granting an Order for new ones, where you shall think it absolutely necessary."

## To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 24, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 20th. with the inclosures<sup>12</sup> to which it refers. As soon as the Weather will admit I intend the German Battalion, Armand's and Schotts Corps shall move over to Wyoming to take post there, and as Spencer's Regt. will remain some time behind them, as a cover to part of the Country in which you now are, and to wait for a detachment [from the No River] that is to be incorporated with it, I think they may as well move immediately up to Mahocomac, and erect a small stockade including the Church you mention [(if Cole's fort in its prest. situation is not sufficient) this] may afterwards serve for the Militia to throw themselves into, should the Continental forces be all drawn away, [and be a security to our Convoys.] For this reason it will be unnecessary for any others than Spencer's Regt. to move up. [Unless you shall think the Post too much advanced, for so small a body of Men 'till there can be some slight inclosed Work thrown up. Or unless it will be as convenient for the other Corps to proceed from thence to Wyoming as from where they now are which is the case by the Maps if there is no natural impediment, and a way opened.] Be pleased to let me know how far the place of your present Cantonement, and how far Rochester is from Mahocomac? and also how far it is from Middle Brook to Mahocomac, what kind of Road, and which is the best Route? I wish to be informed of the distances from Chemung and Ononaquaga to Niagara? which is the easiest

---

12. The inclosures were evidences of Col. Thomas Procter's rank.

and best route across? and which would lead most directly to the principal settlements of the Six Nations, especially the Senecas?

By your account the Cannedessaga Castle is about 60 Miles from Chemung. Be pleased to enquire how far it is from Cannedessago to Chenessie a capital Seneca Village, and whether they both lye on the Route from Chemung to Niagara.

What time did the Women, who were brought down by the foraging party, say the Indians threatened to fall upon them?

When the party sent to reconnoitre the Road from Mahocomac to Chemung returns, be pleased examine them accurately and give me their information as speedily as possible. If the Country is favorable for a march, it may prove a valuable discovery.

You will immediately send down a Quarter Master or some proper person to Head Quarters with a Return of the Arms, and what Articles are wanting in the Quarter Master's and Cloathiers departments. Let the Returns be exact, and for no more than are really necessary, as you should not be incumbered with anything superfluous. A number of Kegs for the transportation of Flour, and other Stores are making.

If you will give an order to the Officer who comes down for the Arms &c., or to any of the Regimental paymasters, who may be coming down for Money to receive the Sum advanced to Pulaski's Corps, it shall be paid to them.

Both the persons apprehended by you come I think under the denomination of Spies, perhaps by holding this

Idea up to them strongly, and threatning them with the consequences except they confess, something material may be got out of them [by examining them apart from each other] especially if they were going with a message from New York to Niagara. If they were only straglers upon their own Business, they cannot possibly be acquainted with anything material. Do you think they might be kept and used as Guides, if they were to be told, that instant death would be the certain consequence of treachery, [you cannot trust them out of confinement.]

Inclosed you have a Resolve of Congress of the 15th. instant which includes Spencers, Armands, and Schotts Corps, be pleased to communicate it to them, and direct them to make the Returns called for.

Should you accompany Mrs. Hand to Lancaster, I must insist upon your punctual return within the time you mention as the Season will be considerably advanced by that time. [I shall be glad, indeed it is expedient that I should see you at head Quarters in your way to Lancaster as from thence it will be found necessary for you to proceed to Wyoming. The sooner you set out the better (after puting every thing in a proper train) as the Season will render it very inconvenient for an Officer who is to bear a principal share in the intended Expedition to be absent. It is with surprize I observe in your return, so many men absent on Furlough from Spencers and the German Regiment; let them be immediately recalled, and inform me how it happens that the prest. total of Armands Corps is 73 only and by the last return 91 without any reason assignd for the difference.]

The money of the two emissions called out of Circulation is exchanged and sent back by the Express. I am, &c.<sup>13</sup>

13. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I duly received your favour of the 20th instant. Mr. H—<sup>20</sup> has just delivered me that of the 22nd. [The Letter and inclosures referred to in it are not yet come to hand.] I have had a good deal of conversation with Mr. H—. He appears to be a sensible man capable of rendering

---

20. Elijah Hunter, assistant commissary of forage, at Bedford, N. Y.

important service, if he is sincerely disposed to do it. From what you say, I am led to hope he is; but nevertheless, if he is really in the confidence of the enemy, as he himself believes to be the case, it will be prudent to trust him with caution and to watch his conduct with a jealous eye.

I always think it necessary to be very circumspect with double spies. Their situation in a manner obliges them to trim a good deal in order to keep well with both sides; and the less they have it in their power to do us mischief, the better; especially if we consider that the enemy can purchase their fidelity at a higher price than we can. It is best to keep them in a way of knowing as little of our true circumstances as possible; and in order that they may really deceive the enemy in their reports, to endeavour in the first place to deceive them. I would recommend, that the same rule should be observed in making use of Mr. H—, who notwithstanding the most plausible appearances may possibly be more in earnest with the enemy than with us. By doing this we run the less risk and may derive essential benefit. He is gone on to Philadelphia.

Inclosed is a copy of a resolve of Congress of the 15th., which so far as it affects the troops under your command you will be pleased to assist me in executing as speedily as possible. I am, etc.<sup>21</sup>

---

21. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**



Headquarters, Middlebrook, March 25, 1779.

Sir: I was favored with the receipt of your letter of the 17th. inst. [If you have any] know[ledge] of the country which lays between Niagara and our settlements. [I shall be obliged by your] delineating with as much exactness as you are able, the different Indian villages, the best routes which lead to them; their names, the nature of the [country whether hilly or swampy] the waters and such obstructions as may be in the way. You will distinguish between what you know from actual observation and what you may have drawn from the accounts and observation of others. [take no notice of my having made these enquiries.] You will be pleased to grant a flag in the present instance for the flour

and beef for the use of the State prisoners in the hands of the enemy. But mention to Mr. Boudinot as the business is of a State nature it may in future be most eligible to obtain provisions from the Governor, [which when obtained will be sufficient for you to grant a Flag on.

I hope your intercourse with New York is not totally at an end. I have heard nothing from there of a long while, not from you since the 17th. Have you not yet heard what Fleet that it was appeared off the Hook last week? from whence and the contents?, and what the Enemy appear to be abt. in the City?]

The express who takes this letter carries the Commissions for the officers of your Brigade. I am,  
etc.<sup>22</sup>

#### **To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM BUTLER**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 25, 1779.

Sir: I have to request that you would call at Head Quarters on your return to your regiment; and that you will come as soon as you can possibly make it convenient, after the receipt of this letter. I am,  
etc.<sup>19</sup>

---

22. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

On March 25 Washington wrote also a brief note to Lieut. Col. Anthony Walton White, requesting him to make the returns of his regiment. A photostat of this note is in the *Washington Papers*.

Also on this same day (March 25) Washington wrote briefly to Brig. Gen. James Clinton, at Albany, sending the resolve of Mar. 15, 1779, and requesting the returns called for therein.

---

19. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

**To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 11th. Instant, and I am also to acknowledge the receipt of the one that came by Mr. Holker. When I wrote you on the 29th. of October and the 6th. of November, Congress seemed to apprehend that an Attack might be made on Boston, and indeed it was the opinion of many. This consideration, as your services in such case might have been very essential there, and that of the Campaign's approaching towards a conclusion, occasioned me not to point out any particular line of conduct for you; but it was my intention against the opening of the ensuing one, to write you respecting your future employment. This I should have done before, but my constant attention to business, while in Philadelphia, and since my return in arranging and carrying into execution, what were there the subjects of deliberation, has prevented me from making an earlier communication on this head. I am now to request, that you will prepare for setting out for the Army, about the first of May, by which time I shall inform you more particularly of your command, unless events or appearances should cast up in the intrim, to render your stay where you now are material and necessary. I am etc.<sup>30</sup>

[M.H.S.]

---

30. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

**To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: I last evening recd. your favors of the 22nd. instant with the several pieces of intelligence they contained. Under the present uncertainty of the Enemy's intentions it is impossible to determine upon drawing a force to any particular point. New London, tho' the most probable, may not be the real object, and should it be so, it is too far distant to derive any further support from you

than what it draws from the detachment already there. From Sir Henry Clinton's going to the East End of Long Island I should suppose the plan, whatever it may be, is nearly ripe, if it has not been executed before this time. I would therefore advise that a respectable reinforcement of Militia should be thrown into New London, and all the remainder in that Vicinity held in readiness to assemble upon signals to be previously agreed on. If I am not mistaken proper signals, by means of Beacons or some other Methods are already instituted in the New England States, for the more speedy assembling their Militia upon an emergency; but if there are not, I would have you recommend it [witht. a moments loss of time.]

I can devise no better plan at present for the general security of the Coast than the foregoing. To cover every place effectually is impossible, and to attend particularly to any one, except

it be of the utmost importance, would be giving the enemy that advantage which they would always gain by making diversions [in favour of their real object.] I am, etc.<sup>31</sup>

### **To BARON STEUBEN**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 27, 1779.

Sir: I had the pleasure of your favor of the 17th. Col. Fleury's coming up to camp may answer the purposes you mention, 'till the regulations can receive a final completion.<sup>32</sup> I would therefore wish to see Col. Fleury as soon as convenient, with such parts of the regulations as are necessary for immediate application. I am, etc.<sup>33</sup>

---

31. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

---

32. Steuben's regulations for training the Army.

---

33. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I yesterday Evening was favd. with yours of the 21st. instant with the several inclosures to which it refers.

—<sup>42</sup> is gone to Philada. and will call upon me in his way back. In my last I took the liberty to drop you a hint upon the subject of the danger of our putting too much confidence in persons undertaking the office of double Spies. The person alluded to in the present instance appears very sensible, and we should, on that account, be more than commonly guarded untill he has given full proofs of his attachment. The letter directed to Genl. Haldimand<sup>43</sup> was evidently intended to fall into our Hands. The manner of contriving that, and some other circumstances, makes me suspicious that he is as much in the interest of the enemy as in ours. I am, etc.<sup>44</sup>

---

42. Elijah Hunter. In the draft he is designated "H—"

---

43. Lieut. Gen. Frederick Haldimand, Governor of Canada.

---

44. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly supplied by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, March 28, 1779.

Sir: I received your favors of the 26th. and 27th. Instant, with the several New York papers.

The directions of the board of war relative to the French commissary of prisoners is to be complied with as far as possible. There is I believe a resolve of Congress in the hands of Mr. Beatty for the supplying the French prisoners with the enemy; but as I cannot at this instant have recourse to it, I do not therefore know the precise mode which it has pointed out. In the mean time and to prevent their suffering by a delay, should the provisions be required your commissary will take a receipt, from the deputy commissary of prisoners at your post, who is to charge the supply or supplies to its proper account.

Should the mode of furnishing the French prisoners be otherwise directed in the resolve of Congress I shall give you notice. I have had a letter from Col. Shreve complaining that the detached state of his regiment, now employed in covering both flanks of the brigade, prevents him from paying a proper attention to its discipline, and that the duty by this means falls heavier on his regiment, than on the

others, having besides this his own post to secure by proper guards. If there is a disproportion in the duty I would wish to see it removed and Col. Shreves Regiment

employed at New Ark. The propriety of keeping corps compact will at once occur to yourself; This is one reason why it may be most advantageous to draw only such guards from Col. Shreve as may be placed on a line between you and him which will still keep his regiment together as much as the nature of the service admits. I am, etc.<sup>45</sup>

### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, March 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am sorry to find by yours of the 20th. that you have met with so many delays and disappointments in the prosecution of your plan for taking a survey of the Delaware. Altho' I am anxious to see you in Camp, I shall be very unwilling to recall you while there is the least prospect of your rendering any service; I must therefore desire you to point out to that public Body before which you may have your affair the disadvantage of your remaining so long in Philada. and to request them to enable you to execute your Business immediately, or if that cannot be done in a short time to permit you to return to the Army, where the preparations for the ensuing Campaign call for your attendance. I am, etc.<sup>50</sup>

---

45. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

50. The draft is in the Tench Tilghman.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 28th. of March giving me information of such of the movements of the Enemy as had come to your knowledge. The real design of their preparations upon the sound being as much a secret as when I wrote to you upon the 27th. ulto. I can only repeat to you now what I thought most advisable then, which was, to keep the detachment of Continental troops at New London, and call in a reinforcement of Militia to remain there untill the views of the enemy are disclosed. From some circumstances I am inclined to think that the expedition, whatever

it may have been, is laid aside; the following are the principal reasons: Sir Henry Clinton is returned to New York, Admiral Gambier, by a letter from General Maxwell, is come back to Sandy Hook, and accounts from New York mention that Troops have been relanded upon Long Island which are thought to be those which went Eastward. But except there should be certain intelligence obtained from Long Island that the matter which has been in agitation is entirely over, the indications which I have mentioned, should not put the Garrison of New London and the Militia in its Vicinity off

their guard. It seems generally agreed, that the destruction of the armed Vessels in New London Harbour and perhaps those in Connecticut River, are the principal inducements to the enemy to make a descent upon the Coast. If the ships cannot be got out of port, I think policy points out the necessity of lightening them of their Guns and Stores, stripping them of their sails and rigging which may be conveyed to places of perfect safety, and floating the Hulls as far up the rivers as the Navigation will admit; there to remain until an opportunity offers of getting them to sea. I would wish you to suggest this measure to those who have the care of our marine affairs, in the ports where the Vessels are.

I forward by this Conveyance the Commissions for all the Connecticut Regiments except the 2nd. As soon as the Matter respecting Capt. Beebes<sup>69</sup> Rank is settled, the Commissions for that Regiment will be fitted up and forwarded likewise. The Board of War wait for the dates of the Commissions of Lieut. Colonels Johnson<sup>70</sup> and Grosvenor<sup>71</sup> to enable them to make them out. I am etc.<sup>72</sup>

## **To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS**

Head Quarters, April 1, 1779.

Gentlemen: I transmit you herewith three Papers, indorsed No. 1, 2 and 3,

---

69. Capt. James Beebe. He was ranked as captain from December, 1777; transferred to Sappers and Miners in September, 1779; resigned in June, 1781.

---

70. Lieut. Col. Jonathan Johnson, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

---

71. Lieut. Col. Thomas Grosvenor, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

---

72. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

which I apprehend will be necessary for your consideration in the cases of rank, which will be before you to day, agreeable to the Orders of yesterday.

The paper No. 1, and the paragraphs 1 and 7 in that indorsed No. 3 are proceedings of Congress. No. 2 is the opinion of a Board in a case that happened between the two periods when the Resolutions of Congress were adopted; and besides this, there have been other corresponding Opinions and proceedings on similar points, or such as did not substantially differ from it. These matters I mention, as Boards appointed in disputes about rank and precedence, owing to some circumstances, have not always been composed of all the General Officers. The Board will be pleased to return the papers again, when they are done with them. I have the Honor, etc.

P: S: The No. 3. Resolutions alluded to were of the 16 Sept. 1776. and 24 Novr. 1778.<sup>74</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: Be pleased upon Receipt of this to order Colo. Malcoms and late Pattons Regiments to march as soon as possible to the Minisink settlement, and upon their arrival there to take their orders from General Hand or the commanding Officer. Their most expeditious Route will be to New Windsor by Water, and from thence across to Minisink,

---

74. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft, also by Harrison, is likewise in the *Washington Papers*, and contains the P. S. which is missing from the letter signed.

The resolves of Congress of Sept. 16, 1776, related to bounties and those of Nov. 24, 1778, related to the settlement of rank.

There is in the *Washington Papers*, under date of April 1, the report of a board of general officers on the rank dispute between Majors Mentges, Murray, and Nichols, to which Washington's letter as above may relate. The inclosures therein mentioned are not found in the *Washington Papers*.

which is not more than 40 miles. When the Corps march, let an Officer belonging to one of them come down to me with exact Returns of the strength of each. I shall have occasion to send him up to Minisink with dispatches. I am, etc.<sup>75</sup>

---

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 1, 1779.

Sir: Since mine of the 24th. I have received a letter from Colo. Butler dated the 28th. March, by which I find, that a Body of the enemy, consisting of Indians and others, had made their appearance at Wyoming, and had destroyed several Houses and Barns in the neighbourhood, but had been unsuccessful in their attempt upon the fort. This indication of the enemy's being in motion upon that quarter makes me anxious to have the post at Wyoming secured, as speedily as possible. I must therefore desire you to order the German Regiment, and Armands and Schotts Corps to march to that place with the utmost expedition. I cannot point out their Route; but you are to direct them to that which shall be deemed most safe, and which will afford the best Road for the troops to march. The commanding Officer of the detachment, should have the strictest order to keep the Men together upon the march, and to use every precaution against suffering the Enemy to lead him into any ambuscades, or to come upon him by surprise.

Upon this head I would have you to be very pointed, as I do not think it improbable, if the enemy are out in that quarter, that they may attempt to intercept the detachment. I would advise that what Baggage they may be under the necessity of carrying should be kept as much upon the left as possible, by which means it will be covered by the line of march. These troops will find Barracks at Wyoming ready for the greatest part of them. I have given orders for Col. Malcoms and Pattons Regiments to move immediately over from the North River to Minisink. The former will be, upon a junction of the troops, incorporated with Spencers and the Latter with Hartley's. I am, etc.

P: S: Should General Hand have left Minisink the Commanding Officer is to put the troops, ordered to Wyoming, in motion as quick as possible. It appears by consulting the Maps, and from information, that the Baggage should go by what is called the lower Road by Fort Penn.<sup>73</sup>



**To COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 1, 1779.

Sir: I received your letter comprehending the transactions at your post from the 23rd. to the 28th. Ulto. Considering the importance of the place I have ordered up the German regiment, Armand's

---

73. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and Schott's corps as a reinforcement. Therefore you will, take the necessary precautions for their barracks, and give proper notice to the commissaries to increase or proportion their supply to your numbers. I need not recommend to you that watchfulness and discipline in your patrols and scouting parties, which can alone give security to the garrison, as well as prevent a surprize, on their own part; or to your giving that protection to the Country consistent with your *orders* and force.

On examining the return I was surprized to find on furlough 13 men from Capn. Spauldings<sup>76</sup> company, although it has been expressly raised for the defence of the frontier: You will be pleased to call in all who are on furlough, as soon as possible. I am, etc.<sup>77</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, April 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am this moment favod. with yours of the 30th. March. My letters of the 27th. Ulto. and 1st. instant, to which I refer you, went fully into the subject of that which I have just recd, and recommended the measures which I still think, all circumstances considered, ought to be pursued.

The Messenger who brought your letter, having mentioned his orders to return to you as expeditiously as possible I have not

---

76. Capt. Simon Spalding, of Ransom's Wyoming Valley company. He was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment on Jan. 1, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

---

77. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

given him the least detention. I am, etc.<sup>83</sup>

### **To LORD STIRLING**

Head Quarters, April 2, 1779.

My Lord: As there are some other disputes of relative Rank subsisting among the Field Officers of the Pennsylvania line, besides that between Majors Mintges, Murray and Nicol, I have desired General St Clair, to direct such of them as are in Camp to attend your Board and lay before you their claims upon which be pleased to make report to me. I am, etc.<sup>79</sup>

### **To LIEUTENANT COLONEL AARON BURR**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 3, 1779.

Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of the 10th. Ulto. Perfectly satisfied that no consideration save a desire to reestablish your health, could induce you to leave the service, I cannot therefore with hold my concurrence.

---

83. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

But in giving permission to your retiring from the army, I am not only to regret the loss of a good officer, but the cause which makes his resignation necessary.

When it is convenient to transmit the settlement of your public accounts, it will receive my final acceptance. I am, etc.<sup>89</sup>

### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 4, 1779.

Sir: I duly received your favor of the 2nd. Instant. You will be pleased to transmit by flag as early as possible, the letter which I herewith send for Sir Henry Clinton; and that to his Commissioners,<sup>99</sup> who are to meet ours on the subject of an exchange of prisoners, and who probably it will find on Staten Island.

I have nothing more in particular command, and am. Sir Yours, &c.<sup>1</sup>

---

89. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

99. A copy of this letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

---

1. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 4, 1779.

Sir: The Arms, Cloathing and Camp Equipage for Colo. Spencers and the German Regiment and for Armands and Schotts Corps, of which Capt. Schott brought down a return, will be sent up the Susquehannah to Wyoming, at which place the troops ordered to march thither will meet them.

As Colo. Cortlandts Regt. will not be employed upon the same service, the necessary Cloathing and Camp equipage for it will be provided from another quarter. I have given you this information lest the Corps ordered to Wyoming, might have waited for Capt. Schotts return before they marched, which should they not have done when this reaches you, you will immediately put them in motion. I am, etc.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Colo. Cortland.<sup>2</sup>

[N.Y.P.L.]

---

2. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On April 4 Washington wrote to Capt. John Paul Schott, of Ottendorff's Corps, ordering him to Philadelphia to procure arms, accoutrements and clothing from the Board of War and to "use the

utmost diligence in having them transported to Estherton upon Susquehannah and from thence up to Wyoming by Water."

The following day (April 5) James McHenry wrote to Col. Philip Cortlandt that "as you will not act in the same quarter with General Hand, you will therefore, receive elsewhere a proper supply of such of these articles [arms, accoutrements and clothing] as are wanting in your regiment." Both of these letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 5, 1779.

Sir: I wish to know, how many horns have been delivered to your department in consequence of the general orders for that purpose; and that you would take measures to have a sufficient number of them converted into the common powder flasks for the proposed expedition. And that the whole may be under your view.

You will also be pleased to give directions for the necessary compliment of shot pouches. I am, etc.<sup>5</sup>

### **To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, April 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I this morning received your Two favors of the 31st. Ultimo and 1st. Inst.

General Clinton and Admiral Gambler, as you will probably have heard before this, have returned from the Eastward, and I believe several of the Troops, which had gone towards the East end of Long Island.

The expedition they had in view in that Quarter, whatever it was, seems to be at an end, or at least for the present.

---

5. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I have had a Letter from the former since his return, and an Intelligent Officer of Ours, from York within a few days, and other advices agree in the expedition being over. I fancy they were

apprehensive that from the length and extent of their preparations, the people were alarmed and from that circumstance, that whatever they might attempt to enterprize, would be attended with hazard and risk.

I am much obliged by your attention in having the Cloathing opened, aired, and repacked. It was necessary and essential, and the preservation of it is of great importance.

With respect to the applications which you mention from the Officers of the Hospital, it is not in my power to grant them.<sup>6</sup> There is no particular provision that I know of in the proceedings of Congress respecting them in this instance, and therefore I cannot authorise a preference in their favor. It is, and ever has been my wish to see the most perfect equality and distribution of necessaries among the Officers as well as Men; and to maintain this I refused in the course of the last fall and Winter many similar applications from Officers in the line. My wishes however, have in many instances, been counteracted and defeated by particular interferences which were very unjust and impolitic, as they broke in upon the general system for relief and administering ample supplies to a part, they injured and discontented the Whole.

---

6. Applications of officers for clothing from the store at Fishkill.

The Congress have lately adopted some Resolutions, concerning the Cloathing Department, and have the arrangement still under consideration; which when finished, I flatter myself, will remove many difficulties that have hitherto existed and render the supplies of the Officers more comfortable and easy, than they have been for some time past. I wrote you from Philadelphia respecting the issuing of Necessaries to the soldiery. I don't mean by anything I have said here, to contradict what I have mentioned.

The enclosed Letter for Governor Clinton, you will be pleased to transmit him by Express. I am, etc.<sup>7</sup>

---

7. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 7, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of yesterday and its inclosures. You will be pleased to have the circumstances of the loss of the water-guard,<sup>15</sup> as well ascertained as possible. Should the

officer have exceeded his orders imprudently in leaving his post, although we cannot punish him at present, yet it is necessary

---

15. Maxwell's letter of April 6, in the *Washington Papers*, cites that Lieut. [James] Paul, of the Second New Jersey Regiment, had command of the water guard at Newark and with 12 men "very imprudently landed on the Bergan shore, where, the enemy had laid in wait for them, and made them all prisoners." Paul was not exchanged until June, 1780. He retired in January, 1781.

that the matter should be known. Could any thing make an impression on some of our officers, this might serve as an example for guards of the same nature to confine themselves strictly, and invariably to the objects of their orders. I am &c.<sup>16</sup>

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES HOGUN**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 7, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of the 3rd. instant. It will not possibly be in my power, to make any augmentation of the garrison from this Army. Should the daily guards, as you have stated them be indispensably necessary at Philadelphia, you must apply to the board of war, and represent the matter, that the militia may be called on for this purpose.<sup>20</sup>

As the draughts returning home, will leave a number of the officers unemployed; you may, as you have suggested, send some of these, to take charge of the men to their State; to keep them together and prevent abuses on the march.

The company stationed at Trenton, cannot be relieved at this time. I am, etc.<sup>21</sup>

---

16. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

20. General Hogun was stationed at Philadelphia at this time.

---

21. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

#### **To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL HAWES**

Head Quarters, April 7, 1779.

Sir: It has been represented to His Excellency, the Commander in Chief, that Mr. Smith<sup>17</sup> the Post Master on the Evening of the 5th. was guilty of great impropriety of conduct in the Brigade, at present under your command.<sup>18</sup> There seems to be some doubt, as to the manner in which Mr. Smith should be proceeded against. This circumstance has induced the General to direct me to request you in his name to appoint Two or three discreet, intelligent Officers to inquire into the matter and to report to him the result. It will be necessary that Smith should be apprised of the measure and of the time and place of the inquiry, that he may attend it, as it may ultimately affect him. I am, etc.<sup>19</sup>

#### **To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS ON ARRANGEMENT OF MARYLAND LINE**

Head Quarters, April 8, 1779.

Gentlemen: You will receive here with all the papers that I am possessed of, which respect the Officers of the Maryland line, whose arrangement is to be the subject of your consideration,

---

17. Hugh Smyth (Smith), postmaster at Army headquarters.

---

18. Lieut. Col. Samuel Hawes, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment, was then commanding Scott's brigade. He was transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

---

19. This letter is in the writing of and is signed "Robt. H. Harrison, Secy."

agreeable to yesterdays Orders....<sup>25</sup>

---

25. The omission is a list of 15 papers, or collections of papers, transmitted, copies of which are not found.

The order in which I have placed the papers, appears to me to be that in which they most properly succeed each other, and may in some measure facilitate the business in its progress.

The Board, I am convinced, will investigate the several claims with all the attention they can, and I am to request that they will state their Sentiments and Opinions respecting them in the most explicit manner, and such general arrangement as they think should take place, assigning to each Officer his

rank and Station in the line, and the dates that their Commissions should bear, all which they will be pleased to report.

The Officers who are Prisoners, and who have been continued in service by the State, will have the Board's consideration and be fixed in their proper places. If the Board apprehend it necessary to call for the information of any Officers in the line of the state, to facilitate and promote their enquiries, they will be pleased to do it. I have the Honor, etc.<sup>26</sup>

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 6th. with a return of such officers as you thought might be preferably employed

---

26. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

on the recruiting service in Maryland; I find however that you have in some instances mentioned several as equally qualified; you will be pleased to make the discrimination, and give them orders to proceed to Governor Johnston at Annapolis, to receive his instructions. As I shall have letters for the Governor, one of the Gentlemen will call for them.

I have but one thing to recommend to their particular attention, that is, to avoid the inlisting of british or foreign deserters. These cannot disguise themselves so fully, as to deceive a common observer. Something will appear characteristic in their air, their walk, or in their manner of using a firelock, if one is put into their hands.

In short the officer is to take every method to avoid being imposed upon by men of this description. I am, &c.<sup>27</sup>

#### **INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 9, 1779.

After having spent the necessary time with your family at Lancaster, you are to proceed from thence to Wyoming and take the command of the troops there and in that neighbourhood. By a



late Arrangement, Colo. Malcoms Regiment is to be incorporated with Colo. Spencers, and the late Pattons with Colo. Hartleys; as soon therefore as those Corps arrive at Wyoming you will order them to join the Regiments to which they are attached. After having made a proper disposition of the troops at Wyoming, you will endeavour to find out whether it will answer

---

27. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

any good purpose to advance a post towards Tioga. If it will, and it can be done with safety [(for nothing is to be hazarded)] you will have one established at [Wyalusing or] such place as shall be deemed most convenient.

You will make yourself, as well acquainted as possible with the Route from Wyoming towards Chemung, to gain intelligence whether the Enemy are making any offensive preparations or whether they expect an attack from us, and in short to keep me regularly advised of any occurrences that you may think material.

I shall from time to time give you the necessary instructions for your Government.

You are to call upon the Quarter Masters and Commissaries and direct them to use their utmost exertions in collecting the Stores in their respective departments, (necessary for the intended expedition into the Indian Country) at Wyoming. As that will be a post of importance, I would have you immediately set about throwg. up some new Works, or strengthening the old if they are judiciously disposed to secure the Magazines which will be formed there, and which may also serve to cover the Garrison, which must be left at that place for the protection of the Stores which will be deposited there, to be forwarded to the Army after they march.<sup>31</sup>

---

31. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 9, 1779.

Sir: A body of troops is ordered to rendezvous at Wyoming, on the Susquehanna. There will some works to be carried on in that quarter, which will require an Engineer. You will readily conceive the nature of frontier fortification and will be pleased to send a Gentleman in your department whom you judge proper for the purpose. He had best proceed in the first instance towards Sunbury where

he will receive further information and will proceed thence to join General Hand where ever he may be, who will command the troops for the present. I am, etc.<sup>32</sup>

**To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER**

Head Quarters, April 9, 1779.

Sir: Col. Malcom's regiment has been ordered to join yours at Minisink and is now on its march for that purpose. When it arrives, agreeable to the intention of Congress the two regiments are to be incorporated into one. Inclosed is the arrangement of the Captains and subalterns who are to compose it. After these have been selected, the remainder are to be considered as supernumeraries.<sup>34</sup>

---

32. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

---

34. At this point the following is struck out in the draft: "If any disputes should arise upon the arrangement, you will endeavour to accommodate them in the best manner you can for the present, to be settled at a more convenient time."

The Field Officers are still undecided. I have lately pressed for a decision; but have not received an answer. So soon as' it comes to me, it shall be communicated to the Gentlemen concerned. I am, etc.

P: S: You will hold the regiment in readiness to march at the shortest notice. The Clothes you sent for have been directed to meet you at Wyoming.<sup>35</sup>

**To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 9, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed I return you the proceedings of a Court Martial<sup>36</sup> held in March by Order of General Hand on two Spies, Land<sup>37</sup> and Hicks.<sup>38</sup> Hicks it seems has made his escape and Land only remains. But as this man is an inhabitant of one of the States by the article of war for trying spies he is not subject to Military jurisdiction. You will therefore have him delivered up to the civil authority of the State to which he belongs furnishing such documents of his crimes as may be in your possession,

to enable the law to operate upon. He can be sent to Easton and there consigned over to the civil Magistrate. Care should be taken that he does not escape. I am, etc.<sup>39</sup>

---

35. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

---

36. The court-martial proceedings, under date of March 17–19, are in the *Washington Papers*.

---

37. Robert Land.

---

38. Edward Hicks.

---

39. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 22nd. March, I hope the difficulty respecting the Cloathing which is to be furnished to the Recruits before they leave the State will be got over,<sup>42</sup> as I understand that a quantity has been sent from Philada. for that purpose. I make not the least doubt but that you will exert yourself in having the men collected and marched off for the Army with as much expedition as possible. I have nothing more to recommend particularly to you. I am, etc.<sup>43</sup>

#### **To COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT HANSON HARRISON**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 10, 1779.

Whereas in pursuance of full powers to me given by the Honorable the Congress of the United States, a proposition

---

42. Scott's letter stated: "I cannot but Observe to You That I am fearfull it will not be in my power to git them to Camp So Soon as Your Excy. Expects, Owing to the inattention respecting the Clothing without which (by an Act of Assembly) they are not to march out of the State." Scott's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

43. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

was made by me on the 14th. of March last to His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton for the settlement of a general Cartel and for appointing Commissioners to confer thereupon, which was acceded to by him on the 31st. of the same month and by a subsequent communication on the 4th. Instant.

In order to carry the said proposition into effect, and to make the most liberal permanent and extensive provision for the exchange, and accomodation of Prisoners of War: You Colonel William Davies and Lieut. Colonel Robert Hanson Harrison are hereby appointed, to meet such Commissioners of suitable rank, as shall come duly authorised on the part of Sir Henry Clinton, on Monday the 12th. instant at Amboy, and at any place afterwards to which it may be thought proper to adjourn.

With them to treat and confer upon a Cartel for the exchange of Prisoners and for all matters whatsoever, which may be properly contained therein on principles of justice humanity and mutual advantage; and agreeable to the customs and practice of War among civilized nations: For all which this shall be your sufficient Warrant; and your engagements being interchanged, shall be ratified and confirmed by me.<sup>44</sup>

---

44. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

## **To COLONEL WILLIAM PATTERSON**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 11, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 3rd. Inst. considering the great difficulties attending the immediate prosecution of discoveries, I would therefore wish for the present to postpone the employing the person you hint at, 'till you have an opportunity of consulting with General Hand on the subject, (who will soon be in your quarter) and taking his opinion or till my further advice upon this business.

If in every instance the expence is to be as large as in Hicks's case, I am really at a loss what to think on the subject. It looks, as if we should either be obliged to suspend the matter, or that the result will not counterbalance the expence. I am, etc.<sup>61</sup>

61. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 12, 1779.

Sir: Your favors of the 8th. and 11th. instant with the several news papers came duly to hand. I have no objection to Mr. Wolfen<sup>72</sup> continuing in his present duty. However, it may be necessary to have the men relieved by a fresh party,

---

72. Lieut. Baron de Wolfen, of the Marechaussée Corps.

that the fatigue may be equally borne by the whole corps, that is in case of its being severe.

I have the same idea of the impropriety of such enlistments as you have detected.<sup>73</sup> In the present instance you may repay the bounty money (should it come within what has been allowed) to the person who enlisted the soldier, and detain him in the Jersey troops if it can be made agreeable. I shall take such measures as may appear expedient to stop this practice. I am, etc.<sup>74</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX**

Head Quarters, April 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have the last General Return of Ordnance and Military Stores<sup>70</sup> which I have recd. from the Board of War; of which you will take a Copy. There appears to me a very great deficiency of many Articles, particularly of small Arms, powder and Lead. But you will be pleased to examine it critically and report to me what are in your opinion wanting that I may lay the estimate, without loss of time, before the Board of War. As you must be sensible of the necessity of keeping a Return of so disagreeable a complexion as much a secret as possible, be pleased to give a hint of this kind to the person who copies it. I am, &c.<sup>71</sup>

---

73. The practice of old soldiers enlisting recruits, expecting to obtain their discharges thereby.

---

74. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

70. This was probably the "General Return of Ordnance and Military Stores Deposited in different parts of the Continent as pr Returns made to the Board of War and Ordnance the 28th February 1779" the original of which, much mutilated, should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D.C. A copy is in the Force Transcripts of *Continental Army Returns, Washington Papers*, no. 7, vol. 2, fol. 28.

---

71. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: In October last, his Excellency Governor Clinton informed me, that a Colonel Cantine, who I believe lives somewhere in the neighbourhood of Rochester, was remarkably well acquainted with the Country between the North River and the Susquehanna, and of the most practicable Routes from the one to the other. If he is within your reach, be pleased to make the following enquiries.

What is the nearest distance from the North River to Anaquaga and to Tioga upon the Susquehanna; Whether there are any Roads already made, and of what kinds they are, if none, Whether the Face of the Country is such, that Roads can easily be made?

Whether in the nearest Route from the North River to Tioga, you do not go thro' or very near Anaquaga, or if that should be somewhat out of the way, how far?

Whether the face of the Country, upon the shortest Route from the North River to the above places is the best adapted to make good Roads. Because a Route, tho' somewhat more distant, if the Roads were better, would be preferable to the nearest thro' difficult ways.

In short, I would have you enquire what Route, taking distances, Roads, Waters and other circumstances into consideration, would be most advisable from the North River to Susquehanna, so as to strike the latter at a convenient place to reach Anaquaga and Tioga, parti-

-cularly the last. If you can meet with any other persons besides Colo. Cantine, acquainted with the Country before mentioned, you may collect their Accounts likewise, as by a comparison I can form a better judgment. Be pleased to transmit me the intelligence by Express as soon as you have obtained it. I am, etc.<sup>77</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 14, 1779.

Sir:

---

77. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I received your favor of the 12th. instant with its several inclosures. I herewith transmit a copy of a representation<sup>3</sup> from Lieutenants Snowden,<sup>4</sup> Burrows<sup>5</sup> &c. complaining of being injured in their rank by the appointment of Mr. Aaron Ogden<sup>6</sup> and Mr. Martin<sup>7</sup> I wish this to be laid before the gentlemen who were ordered to settle respective ranks, and to know the reasons which induced them to the arrangement which is now become the subject of complaint. It will be necessary for me to know these reasons before I can take any measures in this affair.

You have also inclosed an extract from Genl. orders disapproving the sentence of the court martial on Lt. Snowden.<sup>8</sup> I am, etc.<sup>9</sup>

---

3. The representation, dated Apr. 6, 1779, is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

---

4. Lieut. Jonathan Snowden, of the First New Jersey Regiment.

---

5. Lieut. Eden Burrowes, of the First New Jersey Regiment.

---

6. He appears, on an arrangement of the First New Jersey Regiment made after February, 1779 (Force Transcripts, *Continental Army Returns*, 100, fol. 74), as appointed captain-lieutenant in January, 1779.

---

7. Absalom Martin. He was appointed a lieutenant on Nov. 2, 1777.

---

8. On this same date (April 14) Washington wrote to Snowden, Burrowes, and others that when he was possessed of the facts in the matter "I shall not fail to take such measures as the nature of the case will admit agreeable to justice and the honor of the parties." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

9. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 15, 1779.

Sir: I herewith transmit you a copy of the arrangement of the field officers and captains, in the Maryland line, as settled by the board of General officers, ordered the 8th. instant for that purpose. You will also receive their report containing the reasons on which it is founded. The inconveniences and confusion we have felt, from the undecided state of rank makes it necessary to conclude on something final. As the power of doing this has been lodged with me; and as I can foresee no good from keeping the disputes longer open, and confiding in the equity of the determination of the board of officers, I am led fully to concur with and approve of their arrangement. You will therefore communicate the arrangement and report to the line with my approbation of both. And in order that the relative rank and promotions of the subalterns may be also completed you will be pleased to appoint a committee of field officers to settle the same agreeable to the last paragraph of the report.

If any of the papers in my hands can afford assistance, you will call for them for the committee.

I would just remark, that should any officer still suppose himself aggrieved, in the present disposition of rank, I can only regret (after having taken every possible measure,

to reconcile and adjust differing claims) that there are no general principles whatsoever capable of giving universal satisfaction. But those Gentlemen who may be disappointed, will, I flatter myself, on further considering the subject, the resolves of the assembly and the sentiments by which we have been guided on this occasion, rest satisfied that every thing has been done and every claim decided in the manner most agreeable to justice. I am, etc.<sup>16</sup>

---

16. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On April 15 Washington wrote a brief note to the President of Congress, inclosing New York newspapers "of the 10th, 12th and 13th instant. In that of the 10th you will find a political piece of very singular complexion." Rivington's *Royal Gazette* of April 10 contains two "political" pieces that could be considered of "very singular complexion." One on "The Character and Conduct of Lord North and the Minority fairly Contrasted"; and one taken from the *Connecticut Journal* of March 17 in the shape of a communication from "A Friend to his Country, to Equity and Justice," which is a criticism of the efforts of Congress to establish the metallic value of the Continental dollar, and describes an experience in endeavoring to collect a debt.



Also on this same day (April 15) Washington wrote to Capt. John Francis Mercer, then aide to Gen. Charles Lee: "Your letter was handed me yesterday, requesting my concurrence in your resignation. I am sorry to find that you are determined upon leaving the service...." (This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.) The resignation appears to have been accepted about the end of May. Mercer afterward served as lieutenant colonel of Virginia Militia from October, 1780, to November, 1781.

## **To COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT HANSON HARRISON**

Head Quarters, April 10, 1779.

The foregoing Writing<sup>47</sup> contains the proceedings of Congress on the 5th. Ult. on the subject of your meeting at Amboy on

---

47. This was a copy of the proceedings of Congress, Mar. 5, 1779 (see *Journals of the Continental Congress*), on the memorial of Brigadier General Thompson and other officers, then prisoners of war with the British on Long Island. The sense of the resolve passed in consequence thereof is incorporated in this instruction.

Monday next. You will make these the rule of your conduct; And if you cannot establish a general Cartel with the British Commissioners comprehending the Convention Troops agreeable to the Resolution, and to which end the Power you have received from me to day is only adapted, You will then take up the business on a more limited Scale according to the alternative mentioned by Congress; and make a more partial agreement for any particular or definite number of prisoners, fixing and concluding upon the terms and conditions of such exchange; and ascertaining and allowing an Equivalent of inferior for superior Officers, and an equivalent of Privates for Officers, according to such proportion as has been customary or shall appear just; Not exceeding however in any equivalent that may be given in private Men the number of One thousand, on the exchange of three hundred and thirty one of our officers or a greater number.<sup>48</sup>

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 7th. instant, inclosing three different Arrangements of the 2nd. Connecticut Regt.,

---

48. This is the original, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, anti signed by Washington, which was returned to headquarters files by Harrison after the negotiation.

which vary so materially from each other and from that sent forward by the Committee of arrangement, that I cannot think either of them sufficiently settled, to transmit to the Board of War, that Commissions may be issued. The whole difficulty seems to arise upon the appointment of Lieut. Walcot<sup>17</sup> to his proper Rank as Captain, in consequence of which the former youngest Captain is to be reduced to Captain Lieut. and here the dispute lays between Capt. Ten Eyck<sup>18</sup> and Capt. Alden.<sup>19</sup> In the arrangement made by the Committee Capt. Ten Eycks Commission bears date the 13th. of May 1778 and Capt. Aldens the 1st. June 1778. In arrangement No. 1 made by the Field Officers the dates are reversed; in No. 2 they again agree with the Committee. In No. 3 Capt. Alden is left entirely out.

The Rank of Lieut. Taylor<sup>20</sup> is also differently settled in each of the three Arrangements made by the Field Officers. He is not included by the Committee of Arrangement, and I should be glad to be informed how he comes to be introduced into the Regt. now.

The best method that I can devise for doing strict justice to all parties, is for General Parsons, you, and some of the Field Officers, not connected with the Regiment, to take the matter up, and report such an arrangement to me as shall be agreeable to the principles established for the settlement of Rank, and where you deviate from the arrangement made by the Committee, mention the Reasons. I am of opinion Col. Butler's<sup>21</sup> promotion must take place from the time of Colo. Mead's<sup>22</sup> resignation.

As you have been under a necessity of reducing the Ration of Flour I would have you increase the Ration of Meat and

---

17. Lieut. Erastus Wolcott. He had been taken prisoner in July, 1777, and recently exchanged. His rank as captain was settled as dating from May, 1777; was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783

---

18. Capt. Henry Ten Eyck. He was transferred to the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

---

19. Capt. Roger Alden. He was given rank from September, 1779.

---

---

20. Lieut. Timothy Taylor. He was ranked from September, 1777; transferred to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; captain in the Third Connecticut Regiment in December, 1781; transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January 1783; served to November, 1783.

---

21. Col. Zebulon Butler. He was transferred to the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

---

22. Lieut. Col. Matthew Mead, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He had resigned in May, 1778.

other Articles in proportion rather than pay the difference in Money. This is conformable to a late Resolve of Congress, and will be more really advantageous to the Soldier than money, as he can more readily exchange his overplus in meat for Vegetables and other produce, than purchase them. I return the Arrangements transmitted by you. I am, etc.<sup>23</sup>

### **To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 16, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you have the Confessions of William Cole and William Welcher lately executed in Bergen County. I have transmitted them to you, that you may be upon your guard against the persons therein named. If any of them should be found lurking about your Quarters, apprehend them and deliver them immediately to the Civil authority; or if you should be called upon by either of the Governors or the Magistrates of New York or New Jersey to assist them in securing any of the people mentioned by Cole and Welcher, be pleased to furnish the aid required. I would not have you move in the matter without you are called upon by the Civil authority, because you may interfere with some plan that may be laid for the general apprehension

---

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of this knot of Villains. You will pay particular attention to the information of the communication carried on between the Country and New York by way of Garlick's House<sup>24</sup> near Fort Lee.

I would recommend to you to be more than commonly vigilant, as I have lately received advice that the enemy have lately been endeavouring to make themselves acquainted with the situation of our detached posts, undoubtedly with an intent to attempt surprises upon them.<sup>25</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT DANBURY**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 17, 1779.

Sir: Immediately upon receipt of this letter, you will set about putting your division in the most perfect readiness to march by the 10th. of May ensuing. The officers will disencumber themselves of all heavy baggage, retaining only such as may be indispensibly necessary. In the intermediate time all such stores as are of consequence or that cannot remain at Danbury without a guard, you will have removed to Fishkill. You will make me an exact return of the arms and accoutrements wanting in the division, that I may order an immediate supply to be drawn at Springfield. I am etc.<sup>26</sup>

---

24. John(?) Garlick, who was imprisoned at one time in Tappan jail.

---

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

26. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

**To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 17, 1779.

Sir: I shall be under the necessity of drawing away a part of the troops now under your command to be employed elsewhere. You will therefore be pleased to direct General Glover's Brigade to hold itself in readiness to march at the shortest notice. I hope the powerful aids of Militia, which you may call in on any emergency, in conjunction with the force still remaining and the 1500 troops to be raised by a late act of the State of Rhode Island, will secure you from experiencing any ill effects from this diminution, and enable you to cover the principal points which require attention.<sup>28</sup> I am, etc.<sup>29</sup>

[N.Y.H.S.]

**\*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, Middle brook, April 17, 1779.

Sir: In Sept. 1776 amidst the distresses we experienced

---

28. The draft, which is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, reads: "As you are also apprised of it in time, you can apply for such succour from the neighbouring States as you deem essential; in doing which I have no doubt you will pay proper attention to the scantiness of our supplies and the dictates of œconomy."

---

29. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

in removing the Army from the City of New York (for want of Teams to transport the Stores &c.) Majr. Gibbs put a valuable riding horse of his to one of my Baggage Waggon in which Service he received a hurt of which I am told he died within the space of a few days; this being the case he has a just claim on the public for another, and I have to request that you will furnish him accordingly. I am, etc.

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 17, 1779.

Sir: I am favoured with yours of the 6th. I am glad that the Council have come to a resolution, which will enable you to proceed; and I hope you may receive every aid necessary to execute the business with satisfaction and dispatch.<sup>30</sup>

It is agreeable to me that you retain such of the Gentlemen, as you think proper to assist you in your operations. I am, etc.<sup>31</sup>

#### **To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 17[-18], 1779.

Sir: Captn. Kearsly<sup>32</sup> handed me your favor of the 15th. I am sorry to

---

30. Then in Philadelphia engaged upon the defense fortifications of that city.

---

31. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

---

32. Capt. Samuel Kearsley, of Malcom's Regiment. He was omitted, and resigned in April, 1779.

find. that the arrangement does not fully correspond with your opinion of the officers, who should have been retained in your regiment.

Col. Spencer intimates the same respecting his. But as changing the arrangements which have been made, in compliance with after representations, would open a door to a great deal of confusion, it is intended, that so far as they go they should be final. I shall however think myself justified, if any officers who are arranged in should choose to resign, and other good ones who are left out [not at their own request] should wish to continue, that these may be introduced in place of the former; and retained in service similar instances exist in Colonel Spencers Regiment. You will therefore, in conjunction with him, adopt from both corps into the new one, such officers, as answer the description here given, and on the condition here prescribed, to which a strict adherence is to be paid. When the arrangement of the new corps is completed on this principle, it is to be transmitted to me, under the joint certificate and signature of Col. Spencer and yourself to prevent all future disputes. This will be transmitted to the board of war and commissions issued accordingly.

The gentlemen who choose to resign are to be recommended with customary certificates of a settlement of accounts.

The resolve<sup>33</sup> of Congress being express relative to the companies to join the 11th. Pennsylvania Regiment I cannot possibly continue Capt'n Kearsly with your corps. You will therefore give the necessary instructions for him to proceed to the regiment, when the Troops move to that quarter as it might not be altogether safe to move alone. Col. Spencer has signified, to me from the embarrassed state of his domestic

---

33. Resolve of Dec. 16, 1778.

concerns, a desire to discontinue his command, provided it can be done without any injury to the service; at the same time hinting, that you seem undecided with respect to your stay. As Colonel Spencers determination throws the matter entirely upon you I wish to know as soon and as explicitly as possible, your intention. Because if it is to retire however distressing it may be to his private affairs he will remain with the regiment.

The footing on which this is now placed will serve to relieve Congress from any difficulties, they might otherwise have experienced on the occasion. Major Prowel's<sup>34</sup> letter<sup>35</sup> you will be pleased to forward by express. I am, etc.

P: S: You will be pleased to execute the enclosed order to Col. Spencer.

April 18th. 1779. In addition to the above, I have to desire you on receipt of this letter, to move down your corps with Capt. Kearsleys company to Easttown. On your arrival there you will apply to the quarter master for such tools as may be necessary for the making or repairing roads. And proceed immediately to mending that which leads thro' the great swamp to Wyoming, putting it in the best possible condition for the transportation of artillery &ca. &ca. As we have no time to loose, I will depend on your utmost industry, and activity in completing the repairs and deficiencies in the road with as much expedition as the nature of the business will admit.<sup>36</sup>

---

34. Maj. Joseph Prowell, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in June, 1779.

---

35. Probably Washington's letter to Prowell, dated Apr. 9, 1779 (see note, p. 356).

---

36. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets were added by Washington.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 18, 1779.

Sir: I was duly favored with your letter of yesterday. The six soldiers,<sup>37</sup> who were of the party that have deserted, and which you have secured, should be immediately tried by a court martial. The circumstance of a plan to carry off the guard, besides the attempt to desert, is of itself sufficient to direct the most exemplary punishment, to prevent offences of a like nature from gaining ground.

The sooner too it is inflicted, the more forcible and permanent will be the effect, by connecting the punishment with the crime, while the latter is recent in the minds of the soldiers.

This spirit of desertion which of late has made its appearance in some extraordinary instances, seems to have its source in corruptions artfully introduced by the enemy. The officer therefore cannot be too watchful of the company with whom the soldier spends his time and the character of

the houses, where he associates. It is to be presumed that from these he receives the promises or the gold which tempts him to desert.

An evil so alarming cannot be too seriously attended to. Strict discipline, frequent roll calls, an eye over those who may have been in foreign service, and now in ours, and to all strangers who under any pretence whatsoever mix with the soldiery. In short more than common care, or common precautions

---

37. Names not given in Maxwell's letter, but they were stated to be of the Second New Jersey Regiment.

should be practised on the present occasion to discover the encouragers and prevent its further operation. As soon as the court martial have given in their sentence, you will transmit it, that immediate and necessary measures may be taken, should there be capital convictions.

Inclosed you have the general orders of yesterday which you will see properly executed. You will upon receipt of this put your brigade in the most perfect condition to move at the shortest notice.

Gen: Thompson has obtained my permission to take into New York, six or eight barrels of flour; you will direct these from your commissary, and that it be regularly charged by the commissary of prisoners.

A Mrs. Mercer, in New York, whose husband is in our service, is desirous of seeing him, and has through General Thompson solicited my leave for this purpose. You will therefore, should she be permitted to come out, suffer her to proceed on her journey to the southward where her husband is. I am, etc.<sup>38</sup>

## **To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am to thank you for your two favours of the 3rd and 8th. with their inclosures. I am happy to find, that you agree with me in preferring the route by Susquehannah. In prosecuting the consideration of the Indian expedition and upon a still nearer view of our force and

---

38. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.



supplies, a doubt arises respecting the best manner of employing the troops now on the Northern frontier; whether to let them penetrate on the left flank of the enemy by way of the Mohock River or to make them form a junction by way of Otsege lake<sup>42</sup> with the Main Body at Tioga, Oswegy or some other convenient place on the upper part of the Susquehannah.

The arguments for operating on the first plan, are these: The troops going different ways will distract and perplex the enemy and keep awake different jealousies, and the body by the Mohock River will create an advantageous diversion in favour of the main body. It will also give cover and protection to the Northwestern frontier, against which, if the enemy find they are not able to oppose the advances of our main body, they may think it advisable to direct their force to retaliate the damage we are doing to their settlements. By advancing too, in different directions, into the Indian country, the business of destroying their settlements can be carried on with more expedition and efficacy.

On the other hand, it may be said, that by dividing our force we diminish the confidence with which our operations might otherwise be carried on, and expose either party to the greater danger of a defeat from the collective force of the enemy; that the body moving by the Mohock River must either move with so much caution as to afford less effectual aid to the main body, or by operating with greater boldness and celerity, must

---

42. The draft shows that "Cherry Valley" was first written and, later, changed to Otsego Lake.

expose itself imminently to the hazard of being cut off, and that the distance the two bodies will be from each other and the obstacles to a free communication of intelligence, will make it infinitely difficult so to regulate their movements, as to produce a proper cooperation, which is essential to make the one useful to the other. The scarcity of provisions in the Northern district is an additional reason for carrying the expedition wholly by way of Susquehanna, where the necessary supplies can be most easily furnished, and the general expence of acting in one body will be less than that of acting in two different quarters. A further reason also may be this. I shall not be able, without risking the main army in a manner that could not be justified, to spare hence a sufficient number of Continental troops to compose the main body entirely; I have therefore called upon the State of Pennsylvania for an aid of 600 militia to be employed on the expedition. If she should not be able to furnish them, either the main body must be weaker than could be wished, or it must be strengthened by the addition of the troops from the Northward.

By the inclosed letter to General Clinton left open for your perusal, you will perceive that I have directed him to have the several corps mentioned therein held in readiness to assemble by the 12th. of May at Conajoharie, with a sufficient number of batteaus and carriages for their transportation;

also to have a large supply of provisions, laid up at Fort Schuyler, either for the use of these troops, should they move by the Mohock River or should they go the other way, for the more effectual support of the garrison of Fort Schuyler. You will see what further directions, I have given him, and that I have referred him to you for advice and assistance. The rendezvous at Conajoharrie will point both ways.

I shall be much obliged to you for your opinion on the two plans I have suggested. I really find myself in a good deal of hesitation which to prefer.

You will observe that agreeable to your ideas for the security of the Northern frontier I have applied to Governor Clinton for a body of militia, to relieve the detachments on Hudsons River.

I have no map of the kind you mention, and shall thank you for the one you so obligingly offer. Permit me to assure you, My Dear Sir, that I extremely regret that your continuance in the army still remains undecided. It will afford me the truest pleasure if your affair should ultimately take such a turn as will enable me to avail myself of your assistance and the public to derive the benefit of your future services in the field. With the greatest esteem etc.<sup>43</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT REDDING<sup>44</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: On examining the return from Peekskill of General Poors brigade, which was some time since directed to that place, I was surprised to find that only 457 rank and file had arrived. You will immediately on receipt of this letter, give express and positive orders for all such as remain, however employed, to join their respective regiments without further delay. I am, etc.<sup>45</sup>

---

43. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Haldimand wrote to Sir Henry Clinton (May 26, 1779): "I have received various Intelligence from Still-Water and Albany, about the progress made by the Rebels in building Vessels and Bateaux.... The Regular British Troops who scarce exceed sixteen hundred (from Lake Ontario downward) fit for duty, I am obliged to divide, and subdivide in my advance Posts, so that, on the greatest emergency, I could not assemble more than one thousand effective Men.... Sir John Johnson's Regiment, tho' a useful Corps with the Ax, are not altogether to be depended on with the Firelock. The German

Troops who are most numerous are only the Refuse of those who accompanied Genl. Burgoyne except the Regiment of Anhalt Zerbst, and a part of the Nassau Chassuers, and even these, as well as the others are both by Nature and Education totally unfit for an American War.... and have in some degree imbibed the Principles of the Inhabitants, which has of late been conspicuous, in repeated desertions from the most secure Cantonments in the Province."— *British Additional Manuscripts*, 21807, fol. 41, British Museum, London.

---

44. In Connecticut.

---

45. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: I have just received a letter of which the inclosed is a copy from the honorable the president of the State of Massachusetts, requiring authenticated musters of their fifteen batallions, to be laid before the assembly at the next session, to enable them to know and supply the deficiency. You will be pleased therefore forthwith to have such musters made of that part of the Massachusetts troops, which is under your command, and transmitted to the president. I am, etc.<sup>47</sup>

### **To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of this day containing a representation on the subject of Waggoners. It will be impossible, in the reduced state of the army, that the number required can be furnished by drafts from the line. No alternative therefore remains but to engage them otherwise in the best manner and on the best terms you can; and as the time presses, on account of the early movement of the army which is intended, not a moment is to be lost in setting about it. As you are going to Philadelphia, when you arrive there, you can report to Congress or the Board of war, the

---

47. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

measures you are taking and the necessity that dictated them and receive their further directions. I am, etc.<sup>46</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received the favour of your two letters of the 6th. and 15th. with the papers inclosed. I am glad to find it is your opinion that from the present state of the works at the fort the enemy will not make his attack on the West side. I wish it were more in our power to provide against the danger you mention from the opposite point than it is; our prospect of heavy cannon is very unpromising, though my great desire, to disembarass our future general operations, by putting the North river defences in a respectable state, has kept my attention awake to this article, and has produced repeated and urgent applications on my part, towards procuring a supply. I do not recollect any intimation of yours respecting cannon at Boston subject to my disposal, except that which was taken in the Somerset and to this I gave you an answer in my letter of the 9th. of february, informing you that it had been applied for, and refused by the state of Massachusets. The general returns of ordnance I have received from the Board of War make no mention of

---

46. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

any cannon at Boston; but upon the strength of your present hint, I have written to General Knox, to enquire particularly if he has any knowledge of such cannon. The Board of war have lately contracted with a Mr Hughes of Frederick County in Maryland, for a considerable number, part of which are intended for the Highlands; but this will be a long time producing the necessary supply. A few are already made and are to be brought on as quick a possible to those posts.

The military chest at this place is entirely empty, we momentarily expect a reinforcement; when it arrives I shall endeavor to forward a part to you.

The late resolution of Congress calling upon the several states to complete their batalions precludes the measure recommended by Col. Putnam, unless the mode should be adopted by the State. I enclose you the copy of a letter I have just received from the President of the council of Massachusetts, requiring "authenticated returns of the respective numbers of the 15 batalions raised in that state." You will be pleased to direct your commissary of musters forthwith to provide returns

of that part which is under your command as particular and complete as possible, which you will transmit, without delay to the President.

The favourable report you make of Col. Gouvion gives me pleasure. He is gone on to Philadelphia, and will rejoin you, as soon as he has answered the purpose of his journey.

I inclose a letter for General Putnam, which I request you to forward. It directs that every man of Poor's brigade however employed may be immediately sent to join it. It is my wish to have the

whole Brigade collected, every absent officer and man drawn in and held in readiness to march at the shortest notice. When the season is a little more advanced perhaps by the 10th. of next month, I mean to detach it on a particular service; but before it marches I expect to furnish you with other succours in its place. You will be pleased to take measures agreeable to this intention. With great esteem etc.<sup>48</sup>

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your letters of the 8th. and 16th. instant.

In cases of resignation the officer is to transmit me a proper certificate of his having settled all regimental or public accounts; accompanied with his commission; which latter will be returned him (if an old commission), with his resignation indorsed. I would observe on that of the 8th. that the security of our army and that of the North river are two objects of which we ought not to lose sight; as an accident to either might prove of the highest injury. The general state of our force at present, makes the greatest caution necessary how we divide it still more

---

48. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

or detach any part of it out of supporting distance of the rest. I am ardently desirous to give protection to every part of the country, but this cannot be done at the risque of more essential objects; and we must often lament the inconveniences we cannot prevent. I am etc.<sup>49</sup>

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 8th. instant. I have furnished Genl. Knox with the Return of deficiencies of Military Stores to the Northward and he will send up a supply.

In examining the regimental arrangements which you have transmitted to me, I observe that the dates of some Officers Commissions differ very much from those in the arrangement made by the Committee at White plains, and some Officers are introduced whose names were not in that arrangement. I have particularized them in the inclosed called "remarks upon the arrangements" and must desire you to inform me, before I transmit the Rolls to the Board to have Commissions issued, the reasons of such Alterations. The State arrangement of Colo. Dubois's Regiment differs almost totally from that made by the Committee. But if the former has been acted under, since the Regiment was first commissioned, it ought to be preferred, more especially as the State had

---

49. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

a right upon raising the Regiment, to arrange the Officers as they pleased. Those who were discontented should not have accepted at the time. I have returned the arrangement of that Regt. to you, that you may make the necessary enquiry and report to me upon it. Altho' Lt. Colo. Regnier was, in the arrangement transmitted to you, called Lt. Colo. Commandant of the Regt. late Livingstons it was a mistake. Lieut. Colo. Weissenfelds, who appears to be the eldest of that Rank, will be appointed, and Lt. Colo. Regnier will take his place in Cortland. This cannot possibly give any disgust to Colo. Regnier whose rank in the line of the State was fully settled at Valley Forge.

It is determined that Gansevoorts, late Livingstons Dubois's, Aldens and Butlers Regiments shall be held in every respect ready to assemble at Conojohare by the 12th. of May. I have requested Governor Clinton to furnish immediately a sufficient number of Militia to relieve any detachments from those Corps, who may be upon the North River, and the moment they are relieved they are to join their respective Regiments. All Officers and men upon furlough are to be called in. You some time ago mentioned, that you had sent to 100 Men over to Haverhill<sup>50</sup> at the request of General Bayley. If they have not been already recalled it may be done, as Hazens Regiment has been sent up to Coos.

That you may the more fully comprehend me, I shall inform you of the reasons of the rendezvous at Conojohare, but I must depend on your keeping it a most profound secret.

---

50. Grafton County, N. H.

It has not been yet determined whether the Regiments before mentioned (Van Schaick's at all events will garrison Fort Schuyler) are to proceed up the Mohawk River and enter the Indian Country by that Route, or whether they shall cross suddenly over to the Waters of Susquehanna and falling down that River, form a junction with our main Body at Tioga, Owegy, or whatever place shall be deemed most advisable. To be prepared to carry this into execution, a number of Batteaus, sufficient to transport the above mentioned Regiments, [and of the lightest kind] are to be, without loss of time, collected at Conojohare, and the Quarter Master General directed to take measures to have carriages ready for the conveyance of them to the head of Susquehannah should there be occasion. You are to order the Quarter Master and Commissary immediately to lay in as large a supply of provision as they possibly can at Fort Schuyler. This will be necessary, should it be finally determined to remove the troops up the River in preference to Susquehannah, or it will at any rate form an ample Magazine for the support of the Garrison. The collection of provision at that post will also hold up the appearance of operating from that quarter, altho' we may really have no such intent.

The Batteaus may immediately be drawn together at Conojohare and a suitable Magazine formed there; The troops which I have mentioned may all I should suppose reach Conojohare from their present cantonements in a few days. They need not therefore move untill you hear further from me. But as I have before directed, they are to be ready to march at a moment's warning.

If you can contract for any number of Shoes to be delivered

before you, march, be pleased to do it, and carry them with you, as I fear we shall fall short in this Article.

The Council of Massachusetts have called for authenticated Musters of their 15 Battalions, that they may ascertain the deficiency of their Quota. You will therefore be pleased to direct the Deputy Commissary of Musters to transmit a certified Muster Roll of Aldens Regiment to the President of the Council at Boston.

I have requested General Schuyler to favor you with his advice and assistance in carrying, the matters recommended, into execution, which I am persuaded he will do with the greatest cheerfulness.

Make me a Return of the light Cloathing that will be wanting for the troops that I may endeavour to have it sent up for them. I am, etc.

P.S. I have directed Lt. Colo. Weissenfelds to take the command of Livingstons Regt. as Lt. Colonel Commandant, be pleased to order Lt. Col. Regnier to join Cortlands.<sup>51</sup>

**To COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have directed Colo. Malcom to move down to Easton with his Regt. and open and repair the Road from thence across to Wyoming, but as his force is too weak to make the necessary

---

51. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

progress, I must desire you to move immediately down with your Regiment also, and assist him in the execution of the Work. I have lately in a general Order directed the Officers to divest themselves of all superfluous Baggage, and as your Regiment will probably go upon Service very soon, I would recommend it to you to leave whatever will not be absolutely necessary for the Campaign at the place of your present cantonment, with directions to be removed from thence to such places as the owners may choose. I am, etc.

P.S. Your Regiment will not return again from Wyoming but will proceed upon the operations of the Campaign from thence. Lieut. Colo. Weissenfelds will succeed to the Regt. late Livingstons with the Rank of Lt. Colonel Commandant and Lt. Colo. Regnier will join yours. Be pleased therefore to direct Colo. Weissenfelds to join the other and I will order Lt. Colo. Regnier down to you.<sup>52</sup>

**To JAMES GRAY<sup>53</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 19, 1779.

Sir: In your letter of the 24th. ultimo, you desire my opinion on the expediency of altering the present form of your returns. I would observe on this subject, that, provided it is the form directed by your instructions, it can only with propriety, be set aside, and another substituted in its room, by that power which prescribed it.<sup>54</sup> I am, etc.<sup>55</sup>

---

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.



53. Deputy Commissary General of Issues at Albany.

---

54. Congress had established the commissary regulations on June 10. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, June 10, 1777.)

---

55. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of—. <sup>56</sup> I have, in obedience to the Resolve of Congress, ordered a Court Martial to sit at this place on the 1st. May, to try you on the 1st. 2nd. 3rd. and 5th. Charges exhibited against you by the Council of the State of Pennsylvania.

It would have given me great pleasure to have indulged you with a Court at Philada. but such is the weak state of the line in respect to General and Field Officers, that it would have been impossible without intirely divesting the Army of Officers of that Rank. I am, etc. <sup>57</sup>

### **To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH<sup>58</sup> OR ROYAL FLINT<sup>59</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 20, 1779.

Sir: Since my orders of the 2nd. March, directing the establishment of Magazines of provisions upon the Susquehannah for three thousand Men, I find there is a probability that the number may be encreased to four thousand five hundred. I therefore desire that you may take the most speedy measures to inform Colo. Blaine, or whoever

---

56. Arnold's letter, in the *Washington Papers*, is merely dated April. It has been assigned to April 18 in those papers, and contains, as an inclosure, the report of the committee of Congress on Arnold's case. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Mar. 17, 1779).

---

57. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

58. Commissary General of Purchases of the Continental Army, stationed at Hartford, Conn.

---

---

59. Assistant Commissary General of Purchases, stationed at Raritan, N. J.

may have the superintendence of the formation of those magazines, of this increase.

This additional quantity to be, if possible, procured by the time that the first was ordered to be ready. I am exceedingly anxious to know what forwardness the Susquehannah Magazines are in, and if you have not lately recd. Returns from thence, I must desire you to send an Express immediately, who may carry this additional order, and bring back the Return of what is actually deposited upon the River, and what will certainly be there by the stipulated time. I again request you to make me as accurate a monthly Return or Report as you possibly can of the Quantities of provision in the hands of your respective deputies, specifying the places of deposit. You may also by way of remark, furnish me with an account of what their different prospects may be, in their several districts. I am, etc.<sup>60</sup>

**To GEORGE MEASAM<sup>61</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 20, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 30th. March. What I have principally in command at present is to desire you to forward on to Fishkill with the greatest expedition all the Shirts, Overalls, Hunting Shirts, Shoes and Stockings that are either at Boston, Springfield or any other place to the Eastward. The above Articles are much wanted just now and as they are the only kind that will be in demand, between this and the fall,

---

60. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

61. The draft is indorsed "in his absence from Boston to Otis & Henley."

I must request, that the transportation of every other kind may be postponed untill they are forwarded. Be pleased to give your deputy at Fishkill orders to inform me when any quantities of the above Articles arrive there, that I may know how to order a proper disposition of them. I have directed this to Messrs. Otis and Henly in case you should have left Boston and desire that they will follow the above directions should that have happened. I am, etc.<sup>62</sup>

**To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: Since my last letter, and upon a further consideration of the subject, I have relinquished the idea of attempting a cooperation between the troops at Fort Pitt and the bodies moving from other quarters against the six nations. The difficulty of providing supplies in time, a want of satisfactory information of the routes and nature of the country up the Alleghany [and between that and the Indian Settlements.] and consequently the uncertainty of being able to cooperate to advantage and the hazard which the smaller party might run, for want of a cooperation are principal motives for declining of it. The danger to which the frontier would be exposed, by drawing off the troops from their present position, from

---

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and James McHenry.

the incursions of the more western tribes, is an additional though a less powerful reason. The post at Tuscarawas is therefore to be preserved. [If under a full consideration of circumstances it is judged a post of importance and can be maintained without tuning too great]<sup>65</sup> risk and the troops in general under your command, disposed in the manner best calculated to cover and protect the country on a defensive plan.

As it is my wish however, as soon as it may be in our power to chastize the Western savages by an expedition into their country; you will employ yourself in the mean time in making preparation and forming magazines [of Provisions] for the purpose. If the expedition against the six nations is successfully fully ended,<sup>66</sup> a part of the troops employed in this, will probably be sent, in conjunction with those under you to carry on another that way. You will endeavour to obtain in the mean time, and transmit to me every kind of intelligence which will be necessary to direct our operations, as precise, full and authentic as possible. Among other points, you will try to ascertain<sup>67</sup> [the most favourable Season for an enterprize against Detroit. The Frozen season<sup>68</sup> in the opinion of most is the only one,<sup>69</sup> in which any capital stroke can be given, as the enemy<sup>70</sup> can derive no benefit from their Shipping which must either be destroyed or fall into our hands.] I am, etc.<sup>71</sup>

---

65. Washington wrote "a hazard," but Hamilton altered this to "risk."

---

66. The draft has "and in season" stricken out.

---

67. At this point the following, in the writing of Washington, has been stricken out: "from the best information you can obtain."

---

68. Washington had written "Frozen weather," which Hamilton changed as above.

---

69. Hamilton altered this from "being the only season."

---

70. Hamilton here changed Washington's diction from "they" to "the enemy."

---

71. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

### **To CHARLES STEWART**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 21, 1779.

Sir: In order that I may be regularly ascertained of the State and quantity of provision and stores in your department, you will make me monthly returns of all under this description; comprehending, where deposited, the specific kind, and quantity of each. You will also furnish monthly returns of all the issues as usual. I have further to desire that you will give orders to the issuing commissary to the troops in camp, to send me weekly returns, similar to the former, of the several articles of provision and stores in his hands.

I shall expect these returns, uniformly, and as complete as the nature of the thing will admit; for which purpose you will take such measures as may appear necessary.

[As the daily issues of Provisions exceed, considerably, the total number of the Troops in this Camp, I wish to know on what days, in what manner, and by whose Orders the Provisions are drawn, especially for the use of the Artificers, Wagoners, and various staff.] You will be pleased to add the number of rations issued to the women in camp. I am, etc.<sup>72</sup>

---

72. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favor duly handed me of the 25th. ultimo. Perfectly satisfied in your recommendation of Major Lyman<sup>77</sup> I should not hesitate on the Propriety of serving him. But on considering the situation of those corps, attached to no one State; with the inexpediency of augmenting the number of their officers in the present circumstances of the army, and at a juncture when we have been obliged to enter on reductions in regiments which are provided for by the States to which they belong, I would therefore rather decline giving my opinion for any appointment of Lieutenant Colonel to Col. Armand's corps, at least at this moment of time.

I would observe however, that the success of the corps may have in recruiting will in some measure determine the necessity of such an appointment. I am, etc.

P.S. If you have a copy of the officers names, and rank of the Convention troops, as delivered in on their arrival at Cambridge I will be obliged to you to have it transmitted.<sup>78</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 22, 1779.

Sir: I received yesterday evening your letter of the 21st.

---

77. Maj. Daniel Lyman, aide to Maj. Gen. William Heath.

---

78. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. Heath forwarded the names, etc., of the Convention officers in his letter of May 8, but such list is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

At this time I could have wished there had been no obstructions in the way of completing our Indian preparations. I would imagine however, that your personal representation to a committee of Congress, on the subject of your letter, will procure an immediate and necessary supply of money; which you think is the only thing wanted on the present occasion.

But should this application fail, and in order to prevent further delay, I enclose you a letter to Congress, with a blank date, pressing the supply. But I would not have this communicated unless your own application should not operate agreeable to the intention. I am, etc.<sup>79</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 22, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letters of the 20th., and that of today with the several papers to which they refer.

The information of the last is of a very interesting Nature. To have the knowledge of the embarkation of the troops and their destination early ascertained, as it is of so much consequence, will engage your strictest attention.<sup>80</sup> You will transmit what further intelligence you gain on this subject.

---

79. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

80. Embarkation of British regiments at New York.

I shall expect your Brigade in a state of the utmost preparations and in perfect readiness to march by or before the 10th. of next Month. I am, &c.<sup>81</sup>

**PROCLAMATION**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 22, 1779.

Whereas by my proclamation dated the 10th. day of last month, a Pardon was offered to all deserters from the army dispersed in the different parts of these States, who should join their respective corps by the first of May next; and Whereas from the shortness of the term limited for its operation, the offer of grace therein contained, has not had sufficient time to circulate as extensively as was necessary to answer fully the benevolent purpose for which it was designed, it is therefore thought proper to extend it to a further period; and I do hereby extend it accordingly to the first Day of July next.<sup>82</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM OR OFFICER COMMANDING HIS DIVISION AT REDDING**

Head Quarters, Middle brook, April 23, 1779.

81. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

82. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Sir: Inclosed you have an extract of a letter this instant received from Genl. Maxwell at Elizabeth town; to what end the commotion he speaks of tends, is uncertain; but as the Army and our posts on the North River (for security of the communication between the Eastern and Southern States) are the only objects we can attend to without hazarding more than Military prudence will warrant. I cannot avoid calling your attention in pointed terms to my orders of the 17th. and 19th. Instr. In addition to which you are to cause one of the Brigades under your command to march immediately for the support of the Posts in the highlands if you shall receive information of the enemys imbarking Troops, or shall be called upon by Genl. McDougall in case the knowledge of this circumstance comes first to him.

Your holding the Troops under your command in the most perfect readiness to move by or before the 10th. of May, is a matter of so much importance that I cannot help again impressing the necessity of it strongly upon you. other movements depend upon it and a failure on your part disconcerts the whole. [Inclosed you have the Commissions of Lieut. Colonels Grosvenor and Johnson.]<sup>86</sup> I am, &c.

---

86. The sentence in brackets is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: After reading the inclosed be pleased to seal and send it forward to Redding by Express. I have recd. another letter from General Maxwell of a later date than that inclosed to General Putnam, in which he says that seven of the nine Regts. were embarked with all their Baggage and the other two expected to embark immediately. The transports lye in the North River. I do not think, from the embarkation of Baggage and Stores and some other circumstances, that they have any intent of operating up the River; but I think it prudent to make you acquainted with all movements and appearances below. I am, &c.<sup>87</sup>

---

87. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

---

**To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MORGAN CONNOR<sup>96</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 15th. instant stating your claim of superior Rank to Lieut. Colo. Hubley.<sup>97</sup> Should you have any thing further to urge be pleased to let me have it as soon as possible, if not, I shall look upon your letter of the above date sufficient to lay before a Board of Officers in support of your claim.

It will give me great pleasure to hear that you have a prospect of the re-establishment of your health after your long illness, being Dear Sir Your, &c.<sup>98</sup>

---

96. Of Hartley's Additional Continental regiment. He was made lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment in April, 1779; granted leave of absence in December, 1779; lost at sea in January, 1780.

---

97. Lieut. Col. Adam Hubley, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

---

98. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

**To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: I find myself under a necessity of postponing your trial to a later period, than that for which I notified your attendance. I send you this information in a hurry lest you should set out before it might arrive, if delayed to an hour of more leisure. In a future Letter I shall communicate my Reasons and inform you of the time which shall be finally appointed. I am, etc.<sup>9</sup>

---

9. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**



Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 26, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 24th instant with the inclosures was duly handed me.

I have taken such measures respecting the salted provisions as I hope will prevent the like complaint in future.<sup>6</sup>

The paper on the disputed subject of the arrangement<sup>7</sup> I shall consider the first moment I am at leisure. I am, etc.<sup>8</sup>

**\*To PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Camp at Middle brook, April 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your Letter of the 15th. by Doctr. Cochran came to my hands yesterday. The intelligence contained in it is of importance, if true, and I shall be much obliged to you for sending persons into Canada (if you have them not already there) for the purpose of ascertaining the truth of the report. The certainty of which must affect, materially, the intended Indian Expedition. I will thankfully pay any expence which may be incurred to procure authentic intelligence of this matter.<sup>13</sup>

I have done with the Papers you were so obliging as to lend me and only wait for a safe

---

6. Maxwell had complained that the troops had received some very bad salted beef and suggested an examination and the addition of new pickle to such as could be saved. Robert Hanson Harrison wrote, by Washington's direction, to Commissary Royal Flint on April 25: "That the most immediate and effectual measures might be taken to prevent the like in future." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

7. A dispute in the Second New Jersey Regiment. The paper is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

---

8. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

13. The principal intelligence in Schuyler's letter of April 15 was that 1,500 regular British troops and two regiments of Canadians were to go to the westward; a part of this force was to act against the

---

frontiers in connection with the Six Nations; and the rest of it to reenforce Detroit. Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

conveyance to return them. In the journal of Colo. Bradstreets Expedition to Fort Frontenac the author when he gets to the head of the Oneida lake makes this observation "about half a mile from the lake a creek called the fish-kill empties itself into Wood creek; It is by the rout of this Creek the Indians from Oswegatchie come to Oneida and from thence make incursions and commit ravages on the Inhabitants of the Mohawk's Country; according to the best information I could obtain, their journey to the Mouth of this Creek is usually performed in three days, and its distance from Oswegatchie about 100 Miles." I wish I had been master of this observation the 20th. of Novr. when I requested the favor of you to enquire if there was not a practicable out from Johnson Hall or the Mohawk River to Oswegatchie. It may yet be of importance to investigate this matter thoroughly for if the distance is no greater than is mentioned above and a way can be had fit for the transportation of Artillery and Stores it presents itself to me as the most certain plan for reducing the upper Posts of the Enemy, and their force on the lakes, as their communication with Canada may be cut off. In this point of light it becomes an object of much consideration, and I shall esteem it as a particular favor to have this Country and rout well explored. The Oneidas must certainly be acquainted with it, if it has been used as a War path and Mr. Kirkland or Mr. Dean can I should think easily obtain Indians for this discovery; but these should be accompanied by some one or more persons of observation, and capable of rendering an accurate and faithful report.

Doctr. Cochran has obtained my permission to return to the Manor of Livingston whenever he pleases. I am with much truth and sincerity Dr. Sir Yr. etc.

## **To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I informed you in a short line of the 26th. that your trial was postponed, with a promise to explain the reason at another opportunity. I had received a letter from the Council, representing that the period appointed for the purpose, and the previous notice given, were too short to admit of the necessary witnesses being produced in time. One of the most material they inform me is in Virginia and two others in Carolina. The necessity of a free and full investigation both for the sake of public justice, and for your own honor made it my duty to attend to this representation, and defer the trial to a future day. I have therefore postponed it, with this alternative, that it shall come on by the first of June, if the Council think the most essential witnesses can be procured in that time, or the

first of July, if it be thought necessary to wait the arrival of the two Gentleman said to be in Carolina. Though the delay in your situation must be irksome, I am persuaded you will be of opinion with me that it is best on every principle to submit to it, rather than there should be the least appearance of precipitancy in the affair. I am, etc.<sup>24</sup>

---

24. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have duly received within these few days past your several favors of the 15th. 17th. and 24th. instant.

In a letter of this date I have requested the interposition of Congress, that the cannon in the State of Massachusetts, the property of the Continent, may be procured for the Posts on the North river.

I would imagine that my last orders to the officer commanding at Reading,<sup>25</sup> which were peremptory, will bring forward all the Men of Genl. Poors Brigade, left at or near that Post.

I leave the inclosed to Genl. Putnam, open, for your perusal. It directs a junction of Genl. Parsons Brigade with your force as soon as possible; to continue till further orders, and that the other Brigade should be in perfect readiness to move on the shortest notice to your assistance. You will be pleased to forward it by express after sealing.

The artillery, baggage and Tents of Poor's Brigade is to be retained. As to the quantity of ammunition forty rounds of Cartridges will be sufficient for each man to carry.

Your conjecture concerning the Enemy at New York is confirmed by my intelligence from different quarters. This generally agrees in nine regiments being under imbarcking orders.

advice is just received of a detachment of the Enemy said to be

---

25. Redding, Conn. (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam, Apr. 28, 1779, *ante*.)

about 16 or 1700 strong, having made a landing in two divisions at Red bank and Middletown in monmouth county. That which landed at Red bank attempted by a rapid march to get in the rear of

a party of ours stationed in that part of the country but were disappointed. This body afterwards formed a junction with the other at Middletown, where they were when my advice came away.

The objects of this incursion might have been the cutting off our detachment, forage, and plunder; It is probable however that it may be intended to establish a post in that part of the State for the purpose of drawing supplies from the neighbouring country; encouraging the disaffected, and obtaining recruits. Governor Franklin<sup>26</sup> I am informed, is appointed Major General and commandant of all the new Levies.<sup>27</sup> And it is said that he has nominated a number of civil officers for New Jersey. It is also given out that the Enemy mean to take a post at Amboy. One of my accounts speaks of a number of heavy Cannon lately embarked. I have given you my intelligence, as I had it, and must leave you to make your own commands.

But while the Enemy seem to be meditating something, we ought to be upon our guard, where we are most vulnerable; on this principle I have given you this information, and written the inclosed letter to Genl. Putnam. I am, etc.

Ps. You will be pleased to dispatch the inclosed to Col. Hay with directions to have it sent forward by express to Albany.<sup>28</sup>

---

26. Gov. William Franklin, royal governor of New Jersey.

---

27. The new levies were the loyalist provincial troops.

---

28. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The editor is indebted to Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City, for a photostat of the letter sent.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 28, 1779.

Sir: Your letters of the 25th. and 26th. came duly to hand with their inclosures.

I have considered the Court Martial held at New Ark of which Major Piatt<sup>29</sup> was president; and as John Malcom appears from the face of the evidence to have been most active and criminal in the transaction, I have therefore confirmed his sentence of death, and inclosed a warrant for his

execution. McDonald appearing less guilty, I have thought proper to remit his punishment, And in compliance with the recommendation in favor of Curry, I have also remitted his sentence.

Malcom's execution should be as soon as possible, on the principle I mentioned in my former letter. I am, etc.

P.S. Mr. Hopkins an Inhabitant of the State of Maryland having received the Council's Sanction to an interview on our lines, with a person with the enemy; you will therefore send in such letter, as he may write for obtaining this purpose; informing Mr. Hopkins of the place, which you may judge most proper for the interview on our lines. An officer will attend on the occasion.<sup>30</sup>

---

29. Maj. Daniel Platt, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He was killed at Paramus, N.J., in April, 1780.

---

30. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I shall be so much engaged with the Minister<sup>33</sup> and Don Juan<sup>34</sup> during their stay and other indispensable business, that it will be next to impossible to attend steadily to the objects of the expedition which you are to command. But that no obstructions may be thrown in the way on this account, or the least suspension occasioned in our arrangements, you will inform me in the mean time should any new measures appear necessary to be taken in the quarter Master's or commissary department, or any fresh orders for the facilitating the expedition.

It might also be expedient to make such enquiries in both departments as may give you the fullest knowledge of what is already excused. I am, etc.<sup>35</sup>

### **To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 29, 1779.

Sir: I have received your two favours of the 24th. and 25th. and can only regret, that circumstances should have been such as to induce you to decline the command of the new corps. I am also sorry for the

---

33. The French Minister, Gérard.

---

34. Don Juan de Miralles, the Spanish Agent.

---

35. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

dissatisfactions that appear among the officers and men; the request of the latter cannot be complied with.<sup>36</sup> I have no power for it; it would lead to extensive consequences, and indeed I dislike the nature of the application; but I trust the exertions of the officers will suppress the progress of a spirit, of which even the first workings are disagreeable and dangerous.

I approve the measure of leaving a guard upon the stores; it was certainly necessary.

As Colonel Spencer has taken the command I shall not enlarge on the affairs of the corps.

Now you are retiring from the field,<sup>37</sup> it is with pleasure I do you the justice of acknowledging your merits as an officer. You have acquitted yourself of the several trusts reposed in you in a manner that has merited my fullest approbation; and induces me to subscribe myself with esteem. Sir Your, etc.<sup>38</sup>

## **To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 29, 1779.

Six: I am informed by Colonel Malcom, in a letter of the 25th. instant of your arrival and that you were to take the command of the new corps. He has declined the service. It appears from his

---

36. Malcom's Additional Continental regiment was consolidated with Spencer's on Apr. 22, 1779. The men had petitioned to be drafted into the various State lines rather than be joined with Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.

---

37. Malcom was retired May 9, 1779, but he served subsequently as colonel of New York levies.

---

38. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

letter that the officers and men are dissatisfied in their present situation. The latter in particular have expressed a desire to be distributed among the regiments belonging to the States where they have been respectively raised. This would be attended with the most extensive consequences, it cannot be complied with.<sup>39</sup> And I trust in the exertions of the officers to suppressing the progress of a spirit, of which the first workings are disagreeable and dangerous. I will not doubt there endeavours on this occasion, A moments consideration will discover its propriety. Col. Malcom has very properly left a guard upon the stores when the corps marched for Easton. but as these men will be necessary elsewhere, cannot the stores be removed to Easton, by water or otherwise ? I wish you to take measures for this purpose. You will be pleased to send in the arrangement of the officers of the corps, with your remarks that it may be finally completed.

Cortland's Regiment has been ordered to join you in the execution of repairs to be made on the road.<sup>40</sup>

---

39. Washington wrote this day (April 29) to Capt. Samuel Kearsley, of Malcom's regiment, that his resignation would be accepted as soon as he furnished a certificate that his public accounts were settled.

---

40. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 30, 1779.

Sir: Your letter of the 25th. April has been duly received with its several inclosures.

I am pleased to find every thing wear so much the appearance of preparation for motion.

I shall take immediate measures with Gen Knox to have the deficiencies in the arms and accoutrements furnished the Troops in your quarter.<sup>46</sup> At the same time I cannot help

---

46. He was then stationed at Redding, Conn.

regreting that so great deficiencies should occur, especially in the latter. we cannot be too œconomical of arms and accoutrements in the delivery, nor too attentive to prevent these articles from being lost thro' the carelessness of the soldier.

According to the present arrangement, and my view of things, there will be a necessity of continuing Col. Webbs regiment, at Rhode Island [at least for some time.]

I return you Capt. Mattocks<sup>47</sup> commission, with my certificate of his resignation indorsed.

In consequence of the determination of the Court Col. Holdridge<sup>48</sup> is to be released from his arrest. Although Seargeant Gray's<sup>49</sup> case is of that kind as to merit serious punishment, yet as it appears by testimony to the Court that there might have been a temporary insanity which led to the commission of the crime, and for the other considerations alleged, I have thought proper to remit the sentence of death.

You will give the necessary orders for the payment of the horse &c. I am, etc.

P.S. I have just now recd. your letter of the 23 Inst. with the inclosed intelligence.<sup>50</sup>

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, April 30, 1779.

---

47. Capt. Samuel Mattocks, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He resigned on Apr. 20, 1779.

---

48. Lieut. Col. Hezekiah Holdridge, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

---

49. Of Sergeant Gray, Parsons had written (April 25): "in the Case of Gray I can only say that Two Sons of the Family have died in our Service and there appears some Reason to suppose he was coming in upon your Excellency's Proclamation of Pardon." Parsons's letter is the *Washington Papers*.

---

50. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.



Sir: Your several favors of the 16th. from Lancaster and the 23rd. and 26th. Instant from Esthertown were duly handed me.

Proper measures have been taken with the commissary of ordnance and military stores to have the necessary supply of such articles as are the subject of yours of the 16th. forwarded. As to the axes and pack saddles; on enquiry I find that the latter of which you complain, were not designed for the expedition and that the Quarter Master will make every alteration on the occasion which may be necessary.

In future all arrangements coming from Major General Sullivan, is to be obeyed and executed, he being appointed to the command of the Indian Expedition. He will also receive such applications as you may judge expedient for the better prosecution of our operations.

From the circumstances you mention with respect to the little appearance there is of our being able to gain any substantial information from the emisaries employed by Col. Patterson, I agree with you in the propriety of suspending his proceedings. I am, etc.<sup>45</sup>

---

45. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

## **To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, April 30, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favoured with your letter of the 21st. instant and its inclosures. The plan for opening the communication by way of Staten Island may be delayed till C<sup>51</sup> hears further from me on the subject. However, I would have him to keep his eye upon such persons as he may think worthy of confidence.

Should Brown be released from the Provost, and return to Burgen; and appear fully adequate to such a conveyance, as has been proposed. C. may make the experiment by way of Bergen, as this will be nearer to Head Quarters than the route at present made use of; [at any rate let him be regular and frequent in his corrispondance by the old conveyance.

It is the difficulty of furnishing specie, not the mere matter of expense which I had in view when I recommended œconomy.]

I have not any of the Ink,<sup>52</sup> but I will endeavour to provide some of it as soon as possible. I am, etc.<sup>53</sup>

[N.Y.P.L.]

---

51. Samuel Culper.

---

52. This ink was a chemical formula that was furnished to Washington by Sir James Jay, brother of John Jay. It became invisible after use and could only be brought into view by a "counterpart," which Jay also furnished. Much of the spy correspondence with headquarters was in this ink, and many of the spy letters, stained with the "counterpart," are in the *Washington Papers*. The ink only was furnished to the spies; they were never intrusted with the "counterpart."

---

53. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The part in brackets in the draft (which is in the writing of McHenry) is in the writing of Washington, and his spelling is followed in the above text.

## **To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I duly received your favors of the 28th. and 30th. Ultimo. Under the circumstances you mention I think it will be best to retain the masons, 'till you have completed the work, at which you mean to employ them, when they may be returned to their corps.

The moment Gen. Parsons' Brigade arrives, or any part of it comprehending a regiment, you will immediately detach a regiment from Gen: Poors, to Eastown, by the shortest route, and with

the usual baggage &c. as before directed. It will receive orders at Eastown.

Since my last of the 28th. Ultimo my advices from New York add nothing decisive on the subject of the embarkation of the nine regiments. I am at a loss how to consider the intelligence, as it seems blended both as to time and description with the enemy's incursion to Monmouth County. Your information however agreeing with mine as to the embarkation, would direct our belief that way. But as it is a matter of consequence to be well ascertained of the fact, to know how many regiments are designed for embarkation, whether actually on board, when to sail, or if they have already sailed. I

would therefore beg your earliest attention to this subject and the speediest communication of the result of your enquiries. With great regard I am, etc.

May 4th.

P.S. Since writing the above, I have received the following intelligence from Gen: Maxwell dated Elizabeth Town the 3rd. Inst. "I have information that I think may be depended on, that four regts. were embarked on board vessels about three days ago, and it was thought very probable more would embark in a day or two, but no certainty of it. A Fleet yesterday" he adds "fell down to the hook. I neither know their number nor destination."

I have this moment been handed your letter of the 1st. of May.<sup>74</sup>

---

74. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On May 3 Washington wrote to Peter Scull, secretary to the Board of War, transmitting the commissions of some Virginia officers, which needed to be changed, and sending also some resignations. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

#### **To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 3, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 1st. instant. I very much lament the dangerous spirit which appears among the men of your late corps; but as it cannot be considered in any other light than that of mutiny, pregnant with the most pernicious consequences, I am clearly of opinion their request cannot be indulged, and have written Col. Spencer to this effect directing him to employ the most effectual measures to compel the obedience of the refractory and punish the instigators. And though it will be disagreeable to drive a matter of this kind to extremity, I am determined rather than establish a precedent of the most dangerous nature, even to send a detachment from this army to enforce submission. I am, etc.<sup>65</sup>

#### **To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 3rd. Ulto., with its several Inclosures. I wrote you on the 21st. of April, some days before the receipt of it, that I had relinquished the idea of

---

65. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

attempting a co-operation between the Troops at Fort Pitt and the bodies moving from other Quarters against the Six Nations, and assigned the reasons. Lest this Letter should have miscarried by any accident I now enclose you a Copy, and you will consider it as a Letter of Instructions, as far as it extends.

I have written to the Board of War on the subject of Cloathing and Money for the Troops under your command; and I am persuaded they will use their endeavours to furnish such supplies, as may be in their power.

It has been the misfortune of Many Officers in captivity to have been overlooked by their States, who had the power of all regimental appointments, which seems to have been the Case with respect to Mr Broadhead.<sup>66</sup> Had he been appointed in the line, after so long an absence from you, I should not have refused him the opportunity of paying you a visit; but as he has not, there cannot be a possibility of objection on my part.

With respect to Fort Laurens, both this and Fort McIntosh appear to be material posts; and I could wish them to be sufficiently garrisoned and the former well supplied with provision that it may not be liable to fall through want in case of an attack before it can be relieved. These as I have said, I wish to be sufficiently garrisoned; but I do not mean that the Troops should be exposed to loss, as such an event would involve the most disagreeable consequences; and to prevent it, the most pointed and vigilant attention should be paid to the movements and preparations on the part of the Enemy; as an investiture with Artillery would most probably, if not certainly end in their destruction; [if a sufficient force could not be assembled timously to prevent the Investure.] And besides these two Posts, I think it will be material for you, if circumstances will permit to establish one as soon as

---

66. Capt. Daniel Brodhead, jr., of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment.

possible at Kittaning, and another at Venango. These would [not only afford protection to Westmoreld. County but] hold forth appearances of an expedition up the Alligany, and drawing the attention of the Senecas in some measure that way, would make them more vulnerable in other Quarters and of course countenance the progress of our Troops in the points of real attack. If the

state of things will not authorise the establishing of both, yet it may that at Kittaning. But your conduct upon this as well as many other occasions must be governed by circumstances.

It is of importance most certainly to preserve the friendship of the Indians who have not taken up the Hatchet; and I am persuaded no address or means in your power will be wanting to this end. Unhappily our circumstances will not admit of our making them such presents as I could wish, and which possibly might effectually secure their friendship, or at least their neutrality.

With respect to a Deputy Adj. General and an Inspector, it does not appear to me; that such Officers are essential in the Western department at this time. The force there is too small to require the former and the mode of War, being of the partizan and desultory kind, does not render the latter very material; [nor would the duties of the office be practicable dispersed as the Troops will be.] These considerations added to the necessity of the strictest public œconomy, at this crisis in all our affairs, are opposed to such appointments. As to a Deputy Paymaster and Muster Master the appointments are not with me.

I will mention them to the Board of War, who will pursue measures I doubt not for filling the vacancies.

I have no Commissions they all issue now from the Board of War, on arrangements and Lists previously returned to them. I have nothing interesting to inform you of. The Armaments in the West Indies are considerable on both sides; but as yet nothing has happened, or at least nothing has reached us. I am, etc.<sup>67</sup>

P.S. I must request your particular care and attention to the Batteaux and Boats that may be provided, so that they may not be injured, lost or seperated by a common use of them. For altho' we do not know the precise time when they may be wanted, the occasion may be sudden, and it would not answer to have them to collect.

I have just now received a report that Colo. Vanschaick who commands at Fort Schuyler formerly Fort Stanwix had made a sudden and successful irruption into the Onandaga Country; had burnt one of their Towns, killed 15 Men on the Spot and brought off 30 prisoners. I have not yet received the particulars thro an Official channel; but it is certain he has made a successful expedition and taken prisoners.

A Letter from Genl. Clinton of the State of New York announces this, and adds that as General Schuyler had promised to transmit me the particulars he would not do it. General Schuyler's

Letter has not reached me. This tribe has been very hostile and has met with the chastisement they deserved.

---

67. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

### **To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 3, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 30th. April. The mutinuous spirit which appears in the regiment late Col. Malcoms is very alarming and dangerous; and however disagreeable it may be to drive matters of this kind to extremity, obedience must at all events be *inforced* , or there is no knowing how extensively pernicious the example may prove. I must therefore desire, you will take the most effectual measures to quell the mutiny, and oblige the whole corps now under your command to proceed on the service for which it is destined. Though the task cannot be pleasing to you, the necessity, I am convinced will make you chearfully execute it. I have the fullest confidence in your exertions; and I doubt not they will be seconded by the officers in general. You will be pleased to communicate my determination to them and let it be impressed on the minds of the parties concerned, that if a sense of duty and fair means will not succeed, I will, if necessary even send a force from this army to compel the obedience of the refractory and punish the instigators.

If the remaining officers of the corps in question are desirous of resigning, it will be considered hereafter; whether it may not be for the good of the service to dissolve the corps

and make the distribution which seems to be wished. But at present no intimations of the kind are to be given. The first object is to teach the disobedient submission. With great regard I am &c.<sup>68</sup>

### **INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 4, 1779.

Sir: Having appointed you to take the command of an expedition, which is to be carried on to the Westward, against the Indians of the Six nations; You will be pleased forthwith to repair to Easton, in order to superintend and forward the preparations for that purpose.

You will previously make every necessary arrangement with the Quarter Master and Commissary General relative to your supplies of Stores and provision, which ought to be hastened to the places of their destination, with all possible dispatch: The time, manner and route for conveying the cattle for the expedition ought to be particularly ascertained.

I have ordered a regiment from Poor's brigade to cross to Easton; another from Maxwell's will proceed there in a few days. But the troops should not be drawn together 'till the preparations are complete or nearly so to avoid consumption of the provisions and stores, destined for the support of the expedition.

It is essential that the road from Easton to Wyoming be opened without delay that the troops and supplies passing

---

68. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

that way may meet with no obstruction. You will open a correspondence with General Hand at Wyoming and instruct him to give all the aid he can with the troops under his command to accelerate the transportation of provisions and stores up the River. You will also direct him to put every engine in motion to obtain the most precise intelligence of the enemy's situation and views. And in short you will make every exertion, and employ every expedient to complete the preparations for penetrating into the Indian Country by way of Tioga, on the Susquehannah on the plan which has been already explained, and may be finally adopted. You will be pleased to consider these as preparatory instructions. When our plan of operations is ultimately fixed and ready for execution, you will receive others more full and definite.<sup>78</sup>

## **INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 4, 1779.

Sir: Having already fully explained to you the plan of the Western expedition against the Indians of the six nations, and the preparations necessary in your department; I am now to inform you that Major General Sullivan is appointed to the command of this expedition, and to desire that you will comply with his immediate requisitions for every thing which falls under the providence of your department so far as is

---

78. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

consistent with the general directions, you receive from me, relative to the operations of the army at large.

I must request you will immediately inform me, with as much precision and certainty as possible, when you will have ready the number of waggons and all other matters in your department requisite to enable me to make a general movement of the army, and take the field agreeable to former directions. You are so well acquainted with the urgent motives to a speedy movement, that I am persuaded, I need not press you to make every exertion in your power for that purpose.<sup>79</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 4, 1779.

Sir: I duly recd. your two favors of the 1st. and 3rd. inst. I wish you to be as diligent as possible in gaining further intelligence respecting the embarkation of troops; how many and what regiments; what quantity of provisions they have on board; whether for a long or short voyage, and if the soldiers have received any additional light cloathing adapted to a warm climate.

You will give immediate orders to one of the three regiments under your command to be in the most perfect readiness to march in two or three days from this date. I will however send you further notice

---

79. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On this same date (May 4) practically this same letter, except the last paragraph, was addressed to Corn. Gen. James Wadsworth. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

on this subject. The remaining two regiments will also put themselves in the same state of preparations to move on the shortest notice.

My former orders with respect to disencumbering themselves of all unnecessary baggage or camp furniture; reserving only such as is of light portage, and that cannot be dispensed with during the operations of the campaign. I make no doubt has been properly attended to. I am, etc.<sup>80</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX**



Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 4, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I inclose you a return which I received a few days ago from General Parsons, of arms and accoutrements wanted for the troops at Reading. I wish you to take the most immediate measures on this occasion in your department, to have these and all the deficiencies, in the troops stationed on the other side of the North River supplied from Springfield; having respect at the same time to the supplies which may be necessary for the other parts of the army, and proportioning the distribution accordingly. I am, etc.<sup>81</sup>

---

80. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

81. In the writing of James McHenry. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 4, 1779.

Sir: I have to acknowledge your two favors of the 2nd. and 26th. ultimo. When I directed your brigade to hold itself in readiness to march it was with an intention to employ it elsewhere for the common interest. How far this will permit me to dispense with the former order I cannot at this instant decidedly say. In a few days I may possibly determine whether two or three regiments of the other Brigade may not answer my views of which you will be further informed. My wish is to give content, and to cover every State as far as the means in my hands will permit. But it will occur to you that the most vulnerable parts and those on which our common safety depends should claim a principal share of our attention. This will often make changes in the disposition of troops necessary, And put it out of my power to reconcile it to every interest.

With respect to your commission, the application shall be made to Congress, or the board of War.<sup>82</sup>  
I am, etc.<sup>83</sup>

---

82. On May 5 Washington wrote to Peter Scull, secretary to the Board of War, to forward Glover's commission of brigadier general to that officer. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

83. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On May 4 Washington also wrote briefly to Maj. Jean Bernard de Murnand, ordering him to Wyoming, under the command of Brig. Gen. Edward Hand. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

In the Historical Society of Pennsylvania is an undated note, in the writing of an aide, which probably should bear the date of May 4, 1779. It reads:

"General Washington's compliments to General Irvine; begs the favor of his company to dinner to-day. The Sieur Girard is to be one of the company.

"Tuesday morning."

### **To PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I had closed the within letter, but had retained it for a conveyance when I received yours of the 24th. Ultimo.

The disposition of the Cayugas to peace at this juncture is rather embarrassing, and would appear to proceed more from fear, than a desire of permanent friendship. They dread operations of which they must have heard, and wish to escape their effects. On the whole, however it may be good policy to lessen the force of the confederacy, by a peace with some of the hostile tribes; but it would be a dangerous experiment, were the whole inclined the same way to give into a general reconciliation. It seems necessary that we should punish some severely for what is past, and by this means intimidate them in future. But by confining this to such nations as are most formidable and mischievous the end will be answered while by withdrawing a part from the confederacy we diminish the force we have to combat, add perhaps to our own, and make the stroke intended, more easy and certain.

In these sentiments I have written to Congress and requested their immediate directions. But lest the application should be made to the commissioners,<sup>84</sup> before Congress decides on a line of conduct for the occasion, I think you had better give them my ideas on the subject; adding that should

---

84. Indian Commissioners for the Northern Department, of whom Schuyler was president.

the Cayugas seem really disposed to peace, or any of the inferior tribes (for I would exclude the Senecas) they will keep the negotiation in suspense; but at the same time rather encourage hopes of a reconciliation and amity for the reasons above mentioned.

I am this moment favored with yours of the 29th. but have not leisure to enter particularly into its contents; I would observe however that It was not my intention to move the Troops from Conojoharie, 'till every thing should be ripe on the Susquehannah for commencing our operations.

The Continental guard at Saratoga may remain, till we can relieve them by an equal number of Militia; or in case these cannot be spared for this purpose, till my further orders.

I have received a letter from Gen. Clinton of the same date with yours of the 29, which mentions that you had transmitted me the particulars of Col. V. Schaick's expedition against Onondaga.<sup>85</sup> He speaks of it only in general terms of success; your letter to which he alludes, has not come to hand, so that I am left almost wholly in the dark. I am, etc.<sup>86</sup>

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the

---

85. Schuyler's letter of Apr. 27, 1779, inclosing Col. Goose Van Schaick's letter to him and his account of the Onondaga success (both dated April 24), was answered by Washington on May 10. (See Washington's letter to Philip Schuyler, May 10, 1779.) All the letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

---

86. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

24th. Ultó. and was sorry to receive such unfavourable accounts respecting the Levies. The exigency of the service requires they should be in the field as soon as possible.

I am now to inform you that the original intention of bringing those levies to reinforce the Army here is changed and that they are destined, as a reinforcement to the Southern army. Our affairs in Georgia grow daily more alarming, and unless a force of more permanent troops than militia can be collected sufficient to stop the progress of the enemy in that quarter we shall have a great deal to apprehend. South Carolina considers herself in imminent danger<sup>87</sup> and fears she will share the

fate of her neighbour, if some effectual succour is not afforded. This has dictated the necessity of sending the Virginia levies, however ill we can dispense with their service here.

I am therefore to desire, considering the pressing importance of the occasion, you will exert yourself to collect them, with the utmost expedition at such places as you judge most convenient and to have them equipped and marched to join the Southern army, as soon as circumstances will possibly permit. There is not a moment's time to be lost, and I am convinced you will not lose any that it is in your power to improve.

By the levies I mean such of the 2000 men voted by the late act of Assembly as have been raised in Virginia. The men who reinlisted with their regiments here and were furloughed, are not comprehended; but are to come on to join their corps. The levies are to be thrown into three regiments, as I do not imagine you will have more than

---

87. At this point the following (in Hamilton's writing) is crossed off: "and has made a very affecting representation to Congress of its situation. This has been transmitted to me by a Committee, accompanied with an application for the Virginia levies. Though we can ill dispense with their services here; yet the necessity calls so loud to the Southward, that I could not but concur with the wish of the"

will complete this number. I shall immediately send you a detachment of officers from the Virginia line, as mentioned in the inclosed list who will be sufficient to officer the three batalions; Part of these are already in Virginia to whom you will give notice. I have written to The Committee of Congress on Southern affairs, on the subject of arms. They I doubt not will take measures to have you supplied as speedily as possible. You will be pleased to march with these troops.

I would recommend for the facility of the march that the batalions move one after another. This will render subsistence easier and conduce to expedition. You will make previous arrangements, with the Quarter Master and Commissary, that you may suffer no delay or difficulty in your route for want of anything in either of their departments.

You will observe in the list that one of the batalions is without Ensigns. I shall endeavour to supply the deficiency, or give some further directions about it. I shall wish to hear of the progress you make in assembling and equipping the men; of the time you march &c. I am, etc.<sup>88</sup>

---

88. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and Alexander Hamilton.

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 5, 1779.

Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of the 26th. ultimo. The moment you receive your intelligence from the persons which you have employed at Quebec and other places in Canada, you will make me a transmission. I hope their character is such as to give the strongest credit to their reports. I am so much engaged at present that I must defer any other matters which may arise on your letter to another opportunity. I have written however, fully to Col. Hazen. I am, etc.<sup>93</sup>

**To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 5, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 26th. ultimo. It was handed me by Col. Hunt's son who will take charge of this.

While I wish to have every thing in the utmost readiness, to act according to our circumstances yet till my further directions you will confine yourself strictly to the objects of my instructions.

Increasing the number of boats may be deferred, but you will ascertain how many are on the river, that can be called into

---

93. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

service when wanted. Oeconomy in the state of our affairs is a principal consideration. To hide a real intention from the enemy another; or should this be discovered, to perplex as to the moment, as well as the points of operation, by assuming some steps of an ambiguous appearance, and neglecting others that should seem necessary.

While the force is restricted to your regiment, I do not imagine you will have any occasion for an Assistant quarter master general.

In your account of the provision you mention about 16 or 17 hundred bushels of wheat, that has been expended; I would know to what purposes this has been applied as it does not appear to me, that the small party employed in clearing the roads could have consumed it. You will, in the

mean time take such measures with the commissaries in your quarter as may keep up a proper and adequate supply of provision for the troops under your command. The instant I find alterations in my instructions expedient, I will give you the earliest advice for your government. At present you will push your enquiries into Canada, and collect such information as may be useful and necessary. I need not remind you of carrying on the clearing of the roads, as it will naturally engage a share of your attention. I am, etc.<sup>94</sup>

---

94. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

### **To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 6, 1779.

Sir: I inclose you a representation in favour of Capt Lunt,<sup>1</sup> which is expressed in such strong terms, and sanctioned by the names of so many respectable officers, as to deserve particular attention. His case seems to be singularly hard; but at this distance without an opportunity of inquiring circumstantially into the affair, I cannot undertake to make a different arrangement from that which has already been made. This induces me to refer the matter to you, as you are on the spot and to request your assistance. You will be pleased to inquire particularly into the reasons that occasioned his being left out; and if there has been any mistake, or any thing which distinguishes his case from that of many other good officers, who have necessarily become supernumerary, and he can be readmitted into the corps, with the rank he was entitled to, without giving discontent to the other officers, or occasioning a greater inconvenience on one hand than is avoided on the other, I shall be very glad to have it in my power to do him justice. As it is inconvenient and injurious to the service to leave a corps in a state of uncertainty as to its own situation; I wish this affair to be put upon some explicit and decided footing before it returns to me, that I may be enabled to have the arrangement finally determined, in a satisfactory manner. If Capt Lunt is reintroduced I shall be obliged to you to forward me a new and accurate arrangement of the corps as it will then stand. I mean the corps commanded by Col. Jackson. I am, etc.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Capt. Ezra Lunt, of Henley's Additional Continental regiment, He had become a supernumerary on Apr. 23, 1779.

---

2. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

**To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 6, 1779.

Sir: The first Jersey Regt. is under marching orders, and it is probable will move on this route the day after tomorrow. General Maxwell writes me "We have not got our portmanteaus, nor waggons, our tents are not taken out of the store at Morristown for want of Waggons." This respects the Whole.

I have thought it best to give you this notice, that there may be no delay on the above account, as the whole brigade is under marching orders. I am, etc.<sup>3</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: Upon receipt of this, you will be pleased to give directions, that the regiment of General Poors brigade which was ordered to march to Easttown in my letter of the 3rd. instant be paid up to the first of April previous to its departure.

But in case there should be no money in the chest, I would not have the regiment delayed any time in waiting

---

3. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

for it. A supply will set out from this place to-morrow. It will be necessary however to furnish the regimt. with two pair of overalls per man, and if there should be any deficiencies in their shoes and shirts to have them completed. You will take immediate measures for this purpose.

That I may know the quantity remaining in store after this deduction, you will send me a return of what the regiment draws. I am etc.<sup>4</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 6, 1779.

Sir: I was duly handed your favor of the 5th. Inst. this morning. When the pay masters come up here, they will be ordered to be paid up to the 1st. of April.<sup>5</sup> I have taken measures with the quarter master general to prevent any delay in the execution of my orders of march.

I enclose you answers to the questions, which you will put into the hands of your spy. He may be instructed to say, that he sent the questions to a friend of his near this camp, and received from him the answers. This occurs to me as the most eligible plan. However you will judge yourself on the occasion. I think you had better have them copied in an indifferent hand, preserving the bad spelling at the same time.<sup>6</sup> I am etc.

P.S. I congratulate you on the success of an enterprize against Onandaga commanded by Col. V. Schaik. He has by a rapid and well conducted march from fort Schuyler surprized that settlement; taken 33

---

4. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

5. That is, to draw the pay for the First New Jersey Regiment.

---

6. The original questions of Maxwell's spy in New York are filed with this letter of Washington's, and, with the supplied answers in the writing of McHenry, are as follows:

"1. Where is Mr. Washington and what number of men has he with him?—Cant tell the number exactly. Some says eight thosand and very knowing hans ten thosand. I dont think he has 8000 with himself, besides the Jersey brigade, and another brigade at which I hear is at Paramus. Gen: Washington keeps head quarters at Mrs. Wallis's house four miles from Bandbrook.

"2. What number of cannon has Mr. Washington with him and what general officers.—There is about sixty cannon in the parke at Plukemin, and not more than 8 or 10 with his troops at Bandbrook camp. The general officers is General Starling and Gen: Greene (Gert: Howe is at Philadelphia I am told and coming on to camp) Genl. de Kalble, and Genl. Stubun French generals—Gen: Sullivan (General Gates I hear is ordered here) Genl. Woodford, Gen. Mulimburg, Smallwood, Gist and one Genl. McIntosh.

"3. Whether there is to be a draft of the militia to join Mr. Washington & how the inhabitants like it.—The militia all ready to come out when signals is fired, which is placed up in all places in Jersey. They seem very angry with the British and curse them for keeping on the war. Many of them brag that the wold take revenge if they could get but a good opportunity, and General Washington to back them.



"4. Whether there is any discontent among the soldiers.—I cant say theres much discontent among the sodgers, tho' their Money is so bad. They get plenty of provisions, and have got better cloes now than ever they had. They are very well off only for hatts. They give them a good deal of rum and whiskey, and this I suppose helps with the lies their officers are always telling them to keep up their spirits.

"5. Whether the inhabitants would resort to the king's standard provided a post was taken in Jersey and civil government establish'd. The people talk much as they used to do—Some seem to get tired of the war—But the rebels seem to have a great spite against our friends and want to get their estates.—I have heard some of these say—they would be glad to see the English again in Jersey; but I have heard some again say, that the Inglish come into the country a little while, and then leave it and get their friends into trouble and then they loose their estates. I dont know whether many would join.

"6. Your Account of the situation of the army with ev'ry other matter you can collect,—Mr. Washingtons army is in three parts, two of them General Starling and Gen. Kables are upon the mountain over Bondbrook and General Sinxclairs men on this side of Vanwikters bridge on high ground. They all seem to be all getting ready for something. The waggons at the artifishers are getting ready, and they are bringing in all the horses from the country—No body knows certain what they are going to do. A friend who keeps always with them, tells me that he cant tell (I must not tell you his name just now) he thinks something very grand if it could be known he thinks for he heard a servant of Lord Starlings say, that he heard Lord Starling tell another officer that he hoped they would have New-York before long and said the New England militia Were all coming to help them.

"I would write you more but you have not given me time remember me to our friends in York—and dont forget to bring what I wrote for when you were last out.

P.L.

"P. S. dont send your next letter by the same hand, for I have reason to be suspitious. I would not send this by him. When he left me he went strait to Washingtons head quarters."

pris: and killed 12 chiefly warriors; burnt all their provisions, destroyed their cattle, and carried off a great quantity of arms &c. The whole was performed in five days (180 miles) and without the loss of a single man on our part. I am, etc.<sup>7</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you that the time of your trial is now finally fixed on the first day of June. If something very extraordinary does not intervene to prevent it, it will certainly come on then; as I am truly desirous that it may have as speedy a decision, as a regard to propriety will permit. I am, etc.<sup>15</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 7, 1779.

Sir: I have received your two favors of yesterdays date; one of them with infinite concern. There is nothing, which has

---

7. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

15. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

happened in the course of the war that has given me so much pain as the remonstrance<sup>16</sup> you mention from the officers of the 1st. Jersey Regiment. I cannot but consider it as a hasty and imprudent step, which on more cool consideration they will themselves condemn. I am very sensible of the inconveniences under which the officers of the army labor and I hope they do me the justice to believe, that my endeavours to procure them relief are incessant. There is however more difficulty in satisfying their wishes than perhaps they are aware; our resources have been hitherto very limited; the situation of our money is no small embarrassment, for which, though there are remedies, they cannot be the work of a moment. Government is not insensible of the merits and sacrifices of the officers, nor, I am persuaded, unwilling to make a compensation; but it is a truth, of which a little observation must convince us, that it is very much straitened in the means. Great allowances ought to be made on this account for any delay and seeming backwardness which may appear. Some of the states indeed have done as generously as it is at this juncture in their power, and if others have been less expeditious it ought to be ascribed to some peculiar cause, which a little time aided by example will remove. The patience and perseverance of the army have been under every disadvantage such as to do them the highest honor both at home and abroad; and

have inspired me with an unlimited confidence in their virtue, which has consoled me amidst every perplexity and reverse of fortune, to which our affairs in a struggle of this nature were necessarily exposed. Now that we have made so great a progress

---

16. A copy of the remonstrance of the officers to the New Jersey Legislature, dated Apr. 17, 1779, was inclosed by Washington in his letter to Congress (May 11), and is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 7, fol. 325.

to the attainment of the end we have in view, so that we cannot fail without a most shameful desertion of our own interests, any thing like a change of conduct would imply a very unhappy change of principles and a forgetfulness as well of what we owe to ourselves as to our country. Did I suppose it possible this could be the case even in a single regiment of the army, I should be mortified and chagrined beyond expression. I should feel it as a wound given to my own honor, which I consider as embarked with that of the army at large. But this I believe to be impossible. Any corps that was about to set an example of the kind would weigh well the consequences and no officer of common discernment and sensibility would hazard them. If they should stand alone in it, independent of other consequences, what would be their feelings on reflecting that they had held themselves out to the world in a point of light inferior to the rest of the army? Or if their example should be followed and become general how would they console themselves for having been the foremost in bringing ruin and disgrace upon their country? They would remember that the army would share a double portion of the general infamy and distress; and that the character of an american officer would become as despicable as it is now glorious.

I confess the appearances in the present instance are disagreeable; but I am convinced they seem to mean more than they really do. The Jersey officers have not been outdone

by any others in the qualities either of citizens or soldiers; and I am confident no part of them would seriously intend anything that would be a stain to their former reputation. The gentlemen cannot be in earnest, they have only *reasoned wrong about the means of obtaining a good end*, and on Consideration I hope and flatter myself they will renounce what must appear improper. At the opening of a campaign, when under marching orders, for an important service, their own honor, duty to the public and to themselves, a regard to military propriety will not suffer them to persist in a measure which would be a violation of them all. It will even wound their delicacy coolly to reflect that they have hazarded a step which has an air of dictating terms to their country, by taking advantage of the necessity of the moment.

The declaration they have made to the state at so critical a time, that unless they obtain relief in the short period of three days, they must be considered out of the service has very much the

aspect; and the seeming relaxation of continuing till the state can have a *reasonable* time to provide other officers will be thought only a superficial veil. I am now to request that you will convey my sentiments to the Gentlemen concerned and endeavour to make them sensible that they are in an error. The service for which the Regiment was intended will not admit of delay; it must at all events march [on Monday] morning in the first place to this camp and further directions will be given when it arrives. I am sure I shall not be mistaken in expecting a prompt and chearful obedience. I am etc.<sup>17</sup>

---

17. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

### To COLONEL OLIVER SPENCER

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 7, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with yours of the 30th. Ultimo, and also that of the 3rd. instant, yesterday. I am sorry your situation has so long prevented your entering on the repairs of the road. However, you will now set about it, with such tools as can be procured. My instructions on this subject were given to Col. Malcom in general terms; to open the road leading thro' the great Swamp to Wyoming and to make it fit for the passage of carriages &c. &c. That which was most direct and easiest repaired I thought would naturally occur on the occasion, and could be best learned from the inhabitants, and this seemed to render a particular description unnecessary.

The road which is in some degree opened, and appears to me the most eligible, leads from Easton thro' the Wind gap in Pequille Mountain, passes Levers's house, and Fort Penn to where one Jno. Lardner lives at the foot of Packano hill. It is then to be continued as near as the ground will admit on the road formerly in part opened by the New England people to Wyoming on Susquehanna.

You will compare these outlines with the accounts of such of the inhabitants as are well informed in this matter and should any deviations be expedient you will adopt them. If Lt. Hallet<sup>18</sup> will forward through you his commission

---

18. Lieut. Jonah Hallett, of Malcom's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in April, 1779, and served subsequently as lieutenant in the Fourth Continental Dragoons until November, 1782.

and the proper testimonials of his having settled his accounts with the regiment or the public, his resignation will be received.

The adjutant to your Regiment shall be appointed by a general order and as soon as I am favored with a certificate from the officers who made the nomination of the pay-master the like shall also be done.

This is the customary procedure and is the foundation of such appointments. [In future you will receive your orders from Majr. Genl. Sullivan and to him make your reports as he will have the general direction of matters in that quarter.] I am, etc.<sup>19</sup>

**To COLONEL RICHARD PARKER**

Head Quarters at Middle Brook, May 7, 1779.

Sir: You will proceed immediately with the Officers mentioned in the List herewith delivered to Philadelphia. As soon as you arrive there, you will wait upon the Honble Richard Henry Lee,

---

19. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington. To the above letter was added a P.S. identical with the P.S. of Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. William Maxwell of May 6, 1779, *q. v.*

Henry Laurens and Thomas Burke Esquires Members of Congress and inform them, that you are going with sundry Other Officers to take charge of the Virginia Levies, and enquire whether they have any particular commands for you. After you have done this, if you do not receive contrary orders from them, you will proceed with the officers, by the most expeditious route to Alexandria or to Fredericksburg as circumstances may require, at one of which places it is expected, you will meet Brigadier General Scott, under whose command you will put yourselves and receive his Instruction for your future conduct. If General Scott should not be at either of these places, of which you will probably hear when you reach the first, you will advise him of your arrival in Virginia by Express, and request his directions.

As there are Other Officers to be employed in the service on which you are going, besides those who proceed immediately with you from hence, as you will perceive by the List; It will be expedient for you to send One or two Officers from Philadelphia by the way of Lancaster, York, Frederick Town and Winchester, that they may fall in with them in case they should be returning on this route to Camp,

and notify them of the command to which they are appointed and the place at which they are to assemble.

The baggage of All the Officers mentioned in the List, ought to be carried, and for this purpose, Waggons must be provided; but if these cannot be immediately ready, You will not

wait, but will proceed, leaving One or Two Officers to follow with them, with such directions as you may deem necessary.

The necessary expences of the party to the place or places of Rendezvous for the Levies, will be allowed and paid by the Public, and to this end exact and regular accounts of the same should be kept. The prudence and discretion of the Officers will naturally suggest the propriety and necessity of the strictest œconomy and therefore I need not add on this head.

As the service requires that the Levies should be organized, and officered as soon as possible; I am convinced that this consideration will prompt the whole to the greater dispatch. My best wishes attend you all.<sup>20</sup>

## **To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have ordered a regiment from General Poor's brigade to Easton which I expect will march from Peekskill in two or three days. It is directed to proceed by way of New Windsor, and from thence by the way of Mohocamac. I advise you of this, that you may meet it with such instructions at Mohocamac or on the Road as relate to its route from that

---

20. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

place, or whatsoever else you may judge proper on the occasion. By Colonel Stewart who carries this letter I sent you the best maps I have of the country; and I have to request your usual exertions in carrying it into execution, and completing with all possible dispatch, those things on which our operations depend. I need not say how anxious I am to see it commenced; how precious every moment is at this period, or how necessary to push matters with all industry in our power.

Col. Stewart is well informed in several particulars which may be of use, such as roads, distances, places for Magazines and the like, you may therefore consult him on such points. I am etc.

P.S. I enclose you a Poughkeepsie paper, by which you will observe some of your work has been anticipated by Col. V. Schaik.<sup>22</sup>

---

22. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, May 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured, with your Letters of the 1st Instant. I am intirely of opinion with you, that the disposition which quartered so large a part of the Army on this side Hudsons river was right, and I shall take occasion to add, that I am perfectly persuaded your Conduct throughout your Command, has been invariably directed and well concerted to promote the public interest.

With respect to the application of Officers to resign,<sup>23</sup> I will write you in a few days how the Business is to be conducted: It is apprehended at present, that there are some late regulations upon the subject which are not at Head Quarters.

The Regiment ordered from General Poor's Brigade will march by New Windsor, if it has not already moved by another route, and proceed from thence to Easton, by the way of Mohocamac, where or at some other place on the road it will meet Orders from Genl. Sullivan.

By the intelligence I have received a fleet consisting of Twenty large Ships and Several Sloops and Schooners went out of the Hook

---

23. The draft, as first written, continued from this point: "where you cannot prevail upon them to continue in service, you will be pleased to transmit their Commissions" Then follows the usual directions about obtaining certificates that the officers are not indebted to the public, nor to their regiments and companies.

on Saturday evening, with some Ships of War. The accounts say that they had 4000 Troops on board (some more, 6 or 7000) and sundry Light Horse; that conjectures were various as to their destination; but more generally that it is to Georgia; I really fear that whatever their number is they are going to operate in our most southern States. It is reported that Genl. Clinton himself is on

board; this however seems very improbable. If you can, you will obtain early information both of the amount of the Detachment and of the Commander. I am, etc.<sup>24</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE**

Head Quarters, May 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I had the pleasure to receive your favor of the 16th. Ult. some days ago, and should have acknowledged it before, if I had not been prevented by a multiplicity of business.

From my desire to promote matters of your recommendation, and from the very favourable sentiments, which I entertain of Mr. Mcpherson and Mr. Archer, I should be happy it were in my power to return you such an Answer as you wish. But the States having been obliged to reduce a number of Corps of late, and many valuable and deserving Officers, of long service

---

24. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

and good reputation, I cannot with propriety advise the raising of a new One. Besides this consideration, as each State has a particular Quota of Men apportioned on it, if the Two Companies were to be formed they would, according to the Spirit of a Resolution of Congress lately passed, be a deduction from the Batallions exacted from the State or States to which the Men belonged. This might be a cause of uneasiness and discontent. And it has been found, tho' the case possibly may be otherwise now, that these separate, independent kind of Corps, have not been permitted to share in the State supplies of Cloathing and have experienced more distress and greater wants than any other Troops. As I have observed, it may possibly be otherwise in future, as Congress have recommended it to the states to consider the Men composing them, as part of the Quota's exacted from them, and that they should stand upon the same footing with respect to Cloathing as those in their several Batallions.

These Several reasons are opposed to my recommending the measure; However, if Congress choose to adopt it, It cannot be disagreeable to me. I am, etc.<sup>25</sup>

[H.S.P.]

---

25. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.



**To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with Your Letter of the 29th. Ulto.

The Rifle Company is to march with the Troops. I did not mention it particularly as I considered it attached to Col. Butler's Regiment, and that the order for their march would comprehend it. With respect to Artillery: the propriety of taking any or how much with you will depend and must be decided by yourself on a consideration of circumstances. If you form a junction with General Sullivan at Tioga, He will have as much Artillery with him as he shall Judge necessary, which may supercede the necessity of your carrying any. If it should be finally determined that you are not, and you should be appointed to operate up the Mohawk river, it may be more material to have some with you. In either case you will consider the practicability or rather facility and the ease of carrying them and the smaller the number and the Lighter the pieces,

I should suppose the better.

The Enterprize commanded by Col. Vanschaick merits my approbation and thanks, and does great honor to him, and All the Officers and men engaged in it.<sup>37</sup> The issue is very interesting. I have written him a line upon the occasion. With respect to the prisoners, I have requested General Schuyler to have such measures pursued for their effectual security, as he may deem necessary. Their capture may prove an important event and produce very salutary consequences, if they are securely kept. Congress have been made acquainted with the whole of the Enterprize and its success. I am etc.<sup>38</sup>

---

37. Washington wrote, briefly, to Van Schaick this same date (May 9); "You will find my sentiments respecting the enterprize and the conduct of the whole party engaged in it, expressed in the inclosed Copy of the order issued when I received General Schuyler's Letter." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

38. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

**To PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: In my letter of the 5th. instant I had the pleasure of acknowledging some paragraphs in yours of the 29th. ultimo. In this I would express my obligations to you for your Sentiments on the several objects of our proposed expedition, with which I have so frequently troubled you. But I find myself if possible, still more indebted for your further offer of services, and cannot but feel an increase of regard on the occasion. It was not till yesterday I received your letter of the 27th., which some accident or

other had detained. The enterprize against Onandaga appears to have been executed with great celerity and address. I transmitted the account immediately to Congress, with your observations on Col. V. Schaick and the officers. This success may prove interesting in its consequences. The prisoners are an acquisition which we should carefully secure to answer either the purposes of exchange, or others as important. It is proposed by Gen: Clinton, to have them moved down to Poughkeepsie. This will place them further from their country, and of course render their escape more difficult. However I would think it best to continue them in Albany, provided they can be effectually confined. But should any circumstances incline you to think otherwise you will take the measure proposed by Gen: Clinton. I am, etc.<sup>39</sup>

**\*To PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Head Quarters, Middle brook, May 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: Colo. Butlar affords me so safe a conveyance of your Papers, that I gladly embrace it. I thank you much for the loan of them, having taken such extracts as I conceived might be useful. The more I revolve on that part of Colonel Bradstreets Journal, pointing out the rout and distance from Wood Ck. to Oswegatchie the more anxious I am to have it thoroughly explored by intelligent persons; that the

---

39. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

distance from place to place, Mountains, Swamps, Waters and defiles may be accurately pointed out. Also where, and in what manner, the River St. Lawrence is approached; how far above or below Oswegatchie it happens, what situations there are that command the navigation of the River; so as to prevent all intercourse by water between Oswegatchie and the Enemy's posts above. In a word, that will give me some precise and accurate ideas of the general face of the Country and

practicability of Marching a body of Troops that way with Artillery &ca. and supporting a Post on the River and the communication with it in case circumstances should hereafter warrant a measure of the kind for the purpose of reducing the enemys force on the Lakes &ca. I will rely upon you alone my dear Sir, to ascertain these requisites; do not hesitate on acct. of the expence, for I will thankfully comply with your engagements; all I request is, that the matter may be conducted with as much secrecy as possible, that the enemy may not suspect (even if circumstances should permit) that such an enterprize is thought of by us.

By all the Maps I am possessed of (Evans's, Holland's &ca.) the distance from Fort Schuyler (nay Fort Edward by Hollands<sup>40</sup> Map) to Oswegatchie is not greater than it is from the head of the Oneida lake to that place. If the fact is so, and the Country not more impassible than by the other Rout mentioned in Bradstreets journal, it is much to be preferred as it will save one post at least

---

40. Samuel Holland, Surveyor General of Canada.

and render the communication more secure in proportion as it is removed from the lakes and the enemy's march and difficulties in getting to it increased; this matter therefore is also worthy of strict and close investigation. With very sincere affectn. I am, etc.

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 10, 1779.

Sir: The short stay you made at Head Quarters and my attention being otherwise engrossed, prevented my entering upon the subject of the letter from the officers of the first Jersey Regiment transmitted in yours of<sup>41</sup> instant. I am sorry to find the Gentlemen persist in the principles which dictated the step they have taken, as the more the affair unfolds itself, the more reason I see to disapprove. But in the present view they have of the matter and with their present feelings, it is not probable any new arguments that could be offered would have more influence than the former. While therefore the Gentlemen continue in the execution of their duty as they declare themselves heartily disposed to do; I shall only regret that they have taken a step of which they must hereafter see the impropriety.

There is one thing to which I cannot forbear calling your particular attention. I observe on the memorial of which the officers

41. The draft has the 9th.

transmit me a copy, that the Gentlemen dwell among other things upon the insufficiency of the soldiers pay. This is a doctrine full of dangerous consequences, and which ought not to be countenanced in any way whatever. Neither is it well founded. All that the common soldiery of any country can expect is food and cloathing. The pay given in other armies is little more than nominal, very low in the first instance and subject to a variety of deductions that reduce it to nothing. This is the case with the British troops though I believe they receive more than those of any of the European armies. The idea of maintaining the families at home, at public expence, is peculiar to us; and is incompatible with the finances of any government. Our troops have been uniformly better fed than any others; they are at this time very well clad, and I hope will continue to be so. While this is the case they will have no just cause of complaint. It is important that any misconception on this point should be rectified. I suppose every officer incapable of encouraging improper expectations in his men; but I must also hope, that every exertion will be made, to suppress them. I am, &c.<sup>42</sup>

**To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Your favor of the 17th ultimo came duly to hand.

---

42. A copy by Alexander Hamilton is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 7, fol. 329. The draft, by Alexander Hamilton and Richard Kidder Meade, in the *Washington Papers*, varies from the above in minor verbal particulars.

I think it not unlikely, that the resolve of Maryland, may stop the march of Rawlings broken Regiment. In making your arrangements therefore, you will not place much dependance on this reinforcement.

You will be enabled by refering to my last letters of the 21st April, and 3d instant, to judge of my sentiments respecting the garrison at Fort Laurens. The continuance of which I have said, must depend upon the support you can give it, and the resistance it is capable of making against field artillery, [if there is any probability of these being employ'd agt. it.] But If it is concluded on to hold this post no time should be lost, to render it cannon proof. In the mean time all useless stores, or such as are not necessary to complete its defence should be withdrawn. But whether this is to be accomplished by horses, or craft, sent him for that purpose, can only with propriety be determined by those on the spot. From a general consideration of circumstances and situation, I am induced

to give Fort McIntosh the preference, as to covering the country. It appears to me also, as the most advantageous post in case of offensive operations, because of its being so far advanced on the frontier. As to its serving to keep up an idea of hostility, the argument is not to be admitted unless Fort Laurens should be also deserted.

You speak uncertainly with regard to evacuating Canhawa.<sup>57</sup> Not sufficiently informed in the principles on which it has been established; nor of its [real] importance, relative [to the cover it affords the Inhabitants,] I am at a loss what to advise. I can only propose a close comparison, of [the alarm an evacuation would] occasion, with the advantages which may be derived from the garrison, in case it should be withdrawn.

---

57. Brodhead stated that Canhawa was 150 miles from the inhabitants.

This reasoning will apply to the smaller posts in general; the utility of which you seem to suggest; as less profitable than the purposes to which their troops could be employed. In the gross, I agree with you, in preferring patrolling parties to a number of small garrisons, and to employing these, in irruptions, when ever [it can be attempted with a moral certainty of success.] I shall endeavour to find some French officer answering your description,<sup>58</sup> and mention to the board of war you request for a few swivils. At this juncture you will not suffer much by a want of engineers.

If the companies raising in Westmoreland and Monongohala counties, are not inforwardness; or if they should not appear to be essentially useful, I would have them dismissed. We are not overburthened with provisions, nor should we venture to encrease our public expences, except in cases unavoidable. For similar reasons Captain Heths<sup>59</sup> company must be kept strictly to its duty, or be immediately dismissed. I cannot see the public imposed on, or the purposes for which men were raised perverted. I am much obliged to you, for your attention to these matters.

Capn. Sample<sup>60</sup> has received a warrant for 20,000 dollars for the recruiting service. The officers on this business, will observe, that the men of one State, are not to be inlisted into the regiment of another. This supply I hope will not come in a bad time, and will assist in filling up your regiment. I imagine you have been misinformed relative to Virginia giving by a law of the State 14, or

---

58. "I beg your Excellency will send some discreet French Gentlemen to this place some if possible that are acquainted with the Customs of Indians and one or two good Engineers likewise and adequate Number of good Artillerists to the pieces you are pleased to assign me."— *Brodhead to Washington*, Apr. 17, 1779. Brodhead's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

59. Capt. Henry Herb, of the First Virginia State Regiment.

---

60. Capt. Samuel Sample, of the Eighth(?) Pennsylvama Regiment.

1500 dollars bounty for an 18 months inlistment. However if the men should not inlist freely the money must be employed to other occasions (such for instance as pay for the regiment) as it is difficult to obtain the requisite supplies. You seem to be so well acquainted with the policy of cultivating, and preserving a good understanding with the Delawares, and other well disposed Indians, as to render any thing in addition to what I have said in my last letter, unnecessary. I wish we had in our hands a sufficiency of such articles as have weight with these people; either in directing their arms, or conciliating their friendship. But when these are not to be procured we must use the best means in our power to effect these purposes.

[I cannot conclude without recommending the strictest œconomy in all your conduct and operations; you may be assured it is become indispensably necessary, and that you cannot pursue more effectual means of recommending yourself to public favor and thanks than by an attention to its interests,] at this period of its affairs. [I earnestly recommend that the Batteaux and other vessels, which are built for public use be held in a manner sacred otherwise they will get squandered and when the period arrives that they will be wanted none will be found.]<sup>61</sup> I am, etc.<sup>62</sup>

## **To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

[Head Quarters,] May 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have scarce a moment to Acknowledge the receipt of your

---

61. The text in these last two brackets follows the writing of Washington in the draft.

---

62. In the writing of James McHenry. The parts in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington. The letter sent is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

favour of the 8th. The person who bears this to you being in great haste.

The orders given to Colo. Spencer respecting the incorporation of the regiments must be attended to. I had no doubt but that Cortlandt's Regiment had joined you; he wrote me some days ago that he had begun or was to begin his march that day; let your orders meet him on the road from Rochester.

Another Regiment of Jersey is, I expect on its march to join you, as also one from Poor's Brigade. More Troops can be forwarded as you want them, faster will consume your provisions and distress you.

I shall rely My dear Sir on your usual activity to push matters forward. I am extremely anxious on many accounts to have our western operations commerce; in a few days you shall hear from me in the mean time I am, etc.<sup>68</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 11, 1779.

Sir: Your two favors of the 2nd. and 3rd. instant with their inclosures, have been duly received.

It was my intention that your brigade should have reinforced the highland posts in the first instance; however as it was under circumstances on the receipt of the order, which made it expedient for Gen: Huntington's to march, his need not be recalled; and yours will remain on its present ground till my further orders. The embark-

---

68. The draft is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

-ation from New York, about which we were uncertain, sailed the [5th. Instant] and it is said amounts to near 4000 troops. Its destination a secret.

I would observe in this place that altho' I wish you to keep yourself in the utmost state of readiness to move at the shortest notice, yet I do not [now] mean by this, that you should neglect such [guards and Patroles towards the Enemy's lines,] as are necessary for your own security [and the checking their excursions into the Country]. The horses of the brigade need not be brought into camp, but kept in its vicinity, where they can be better foraged, at a less expence, and easily drawn together when wanted.

I mentioned in one of my last letters, that arms and accoutrements should be furnished to supply the deficiencies. I have since given General Knox directions on this subject, that they may be procured at Springfield. With respect to tents, Camp utensils, and the portmanteaus for the officers, these you will draw from the quartermaster's store [when absolutely necesy]. I cannot say how the Quartermaster General stands supplied with the latter. I shall speak to him however; and in case a sufficient number should not be provided in time for opening the campaign, the officers will

nevertheless attend to the general order as far as practicable. Inclosed you have my acceptance of the resignations of the commissions which you forwarded.<sup>70</sup> The commissions shall be transferred to the board of war, that the officers next in rank may have new ones made out agreeable to their succession. I am, etc.<sup>71</sup>

---

70. The only officer mentioned by name by Parsons was a Lieutenant Jones (Lieut. Israel Jones, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment), who resigned on May 2, 1779.

---

71. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

**\*To MAJOR JAMES PARR<sup>80</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 11, 1779.

Sir: As the exigences of the service require, that the Two Rifle companies should continue detached from the Main Army for some short time, I request that you will remain with them, till you are farther advised by me. I am, etc.<sup>81</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th. instant was handed me, yesterday evening. Should any of the New York levies arrive at your post, you will be pleased to order them immediately up to Gen. Clinton at Albany.<sup>86</sup> The two remaining regiments of Poors brigade are to be put in readiness to march at a moment's notice.

I have omitted giving any directions relative to resignations, 'till I could ascertain fully all the regulations which have passed on this subject, when I obtain these I shall make you the proper communication. I am, etc.<sup>87</sup>

---

80. Of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

---



---

81. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

---

86. At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "He will apportion them among the New York Regiments as appears most agreeable to their respective deficiencies of men; provided at the same time that the State has pointed out no particular mode for their application."

---

87. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 12, 1779.

Sir: You will find by my last letter of the 11th. instant, that I considered the circumstances of your brigade on the receipt of my orders for its march, as a sufficient reason for the measure you took on the occasion. I mention this in answer to your favor of the 6th. instant.

In case the brigade is at it's old post, you will continue it there, agreeable to my instructions on this subject; but should you have marched to the highlands, it will remain there till further orders.

Inclosed is the resignation which was omitted in a former letter. I am, etc.<sup>90</sup>

### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Captain Spyker<sup>91</sup> has this morning sent in his resignation, accompanied with your certificate of his merits. I am sorry to find by this, that there are a number of officers in your brigade whose situation you suppose may lead to a similar conduct. I had conceived hopes, that an evil so destructive to

---

90. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

91. Capt. Benjamin Spyker, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment.

the service, would have been stopped by the half pay establishment which Maryland has given and in her disposition to lessen the expences of her officers. I flattered myself also, that those

sentiments which have hitherto kept them in the army would make them desirous of finishing the war with their companions.

At a moment when so much is at stake; in the event of which no one is less concerned than his neighbour, I would trust in a continuance of that virtue by which the army has been so uniformly held distinguished. The public has already given proofs that it will not be neglected, and my endeavours shall not be wanting to promote it's further good intentions in it's favor.

I need not request your offices where it is a duty or when you are applied to on the subject of resigning, to remind the officers that the commencement of a campaign is an awkward time to leave the service, and their associates, who must struggle for those advantages, which we all expect to enjoy in common. mon. I am, etc.<sup>92</sup>

**\*To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX**

Middle brook, May 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: The Inclosed letters respecting the rank of Officers in Proctors Regiment, and Colo. Flowers's pretensions, are this

---

92. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

moment come to hand. I wish you to consider them attentively, and give me your Sentiments in writing, fully, upon every matter and thing contained in them. The amusements of Phila. have such preferable charms to the dangers and hardships of the field, that I shall not be surprized at finding a thousand difficulties enumerated by the above Corps to prevent their Marching. I wish therefore as far as is consistent with the rights of others, that every obstacle may be removed, and complaints done away.

The letter to the Council of the Massachuset's bay is under a flying Seal for your perusal. Please to take the necessary, and most speedy measures to bring on the Cannon therein required to the Posts in the Highlands.<sup>88</sup> I am, etc.<sup>89</sup>

[N.Y.P.L.]

## To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 12, 1779.

Sir: I received your favor of the 28th. Ulto. I am sorry that it was not in your power to give timely notice to the Officers who were designed to aid you in the collection of the Troops, and well pleased with your detention of such others as you met with in the state, tho' not destined for the particular service in which you are engaged.

---

88. Knox's answer (May 13) states, among other things: "With respect to the Standards of the regiments, mentioned in Mr. Peters's letter, I think two would be sufficient; a continental, and a regimental or State. As I understand the ground of the Uniform of each State will be the same, the Standards of the State ought to be one ground; the standards of each regiment to be distinguished by its number, and such other emblems as shall be pointed out. These might be agreed on immediately, but I should suppose the execution ought to be delayed until the Troops were uniformed." Knox's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

89. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is also in the writing of Washington.

The event was sudden and therefore the inconveniences which have occurred, unavoidable.

Col John Gibson whose regiment is at fort Pitt, and who is at present in camp informs me, that the Levies from Hampshire and two other adjacent Counties, who agreeable to a promise of the state had made choice of his regiment, have, the whole of them as he expects by this time got to that place. Should this be the case or should they be on their march there I would not have you recall them; but if you have taken such steps with respect to those as may lead you to believe that they are preparing to join you, or have already done so, I would have them continue with you. All the old men, meaning the reenlisted ones that you may meet with, who went on furlough I would have you by all means retain as they may prove very serviceable, by being intermixt with those who have not seen service.

I do not expect at the time when this reaches you, that there will be many such left in the state; but whatever the number may be, I must desire you will transmit to Genl. Woodford a return of them specifying their names, Regts. and Companies to which they belong, that their Officers may be able to account for them [and distinguish deserters.] I am, etc.<sup>93</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

[Head Quarters, May 13, 1779.]

Dear Sir: I have just recd. your favor of yesterdays date.

---

93. The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

I shall give the necessary orders for the troops to march; but in the mean time I would wish you to be perfectly satisfied that every thing in the quarter Masters and commissary's department is in such preparation, as to keep equal pace with the troops. If you find that this is not the case, you will give me the earliest notice. For if the troops arrive too soon, provisions which should be employed in the expedition will be wasted to no purpose. I shall take such measures with respect to the clothing as the circumstances of our supplies will admit. I am, etc.<sup>99</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN NIXON**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: A few days ago I received Your favor of the 3rd. Instant. It has ever been my wish and it still is, that All the Officers of the Army should be upon the same footing, and as far as matters have depended upon me, there has been no discrimination in benefits of any kind. I should have been happy if the public Stores had been in circumstances to supply the wants of all the Officers upon the most moderate terms; and as far as my endeavours could promote it, they have not been wanting; but they are not that I know of, and I have not given a single order similar to the One you request. I have heard, it is true, that some Officers have been furnished with cloathing

---

99. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

both from public and private Stores on the terms you mention; but this preference did not arise from me in either case.

In the instance of the public stores, it was my desire that all Articles of supply in the hands of the several Agents should have been collected to a point, and undergone a general and equal distribution; but this scheme has been deranged. And, with respect to private Ones I never supposed

that I could authorise the obtaining supplies from them. It has been my hope and it still is, that some regular channel will be established, either by the States unitedly or Individually to furnish the Officers with necessaries at reasonable prices, to which end my exertions have been employed; but I cannot direct relief in any case, not founded on a plan of general equality.

I received a Letter from Lt. Gibeon Hooker<sup>1</sup> of the 4th. Massachusets, dated Boston the 1st. of April, by which he solicits a resignation on account of ill health. I shall not refuse it, when he sends his Commission and proper Certificates from the Commanding Officer of his Regiment that he is not indebted to the public. You will be pleased to write to him upon the occasion. I am, etc.<sup>2</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: I inclose you a petition from Robinson<sup>3</sup> who is un-

---

1. Lieut. Gibeon (or Zibeon) Hooker. He apparently served until June, 1783.

---

2. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

---

3. Peter Robinson.

-der sentence of death for your consideration.<sup>4</sup> If you conceive from his present disposition, or past conduct any hopes of his becoming a useful soldier, You have my permission to suspend his punishment. But if you imagine it indispensibly necessary to make an example you will have his sentence put into execution. I am, etc.<sup>5</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 14, 1779.

D. Sir: I received your favor of the 7th. instant in due time. I wish the most effectual measures to be taken for filling up the regiments, but am sorry to find it your opinion that the Connecticut levies will be raised very slowly. I am now writing the governor, and shall take notice of the necessity of forwarding this business. The assembly were right in their construction of the resolution of

Congress of the 15th. of March, if by artificers is meant, the corps of artillery artificers, all others being out of the description. There have been no steps taken during your absence, that should have excited apprehension for your future command. What has been done, arose naturally out of our intelligence; and to which the policy of securing a principal object evidently pointed.

---

4. See General Orders, May 12, 1779, and Washington's letter to Knox, May 12, 1779, *ante*.

---

5. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

You may rest satisfied, that in the arrangement for the campaign you will be properly attended to in your command, however it may have sustained a temporary reduction to answer the above purposes.

The misfortunes which have happened along the coast, since with drawing the guards are such as in our present circumstances we cannot prevent; if it is to be done by parties from the army. To cover a sea coast of 1500 miles from the enemys vessels; and our western frontiers of the same extent from Indian incursions, is impracticable; and yet I am called upon every hour to do it.

The levies designed to fill up the quotas of the respective States, are raising but slowly if at all. Some of them are ordered on remote service, while at the same time large detachments are making from the main army to different parts; these things render it impossible to give that attention to the coast which we could wish, and at the same moment secure the main force from defeat or insult, and protect those posts which are of the last importance to the common safety and communication. Measures must therefore be taken by the several states, for their defence, or the prevention of petty inroads of the enemy by proper guards from the Militia 'till our situation will permit us to give them assistance from the army. I am, etc.<sup>16</sup>

## **To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May [14], 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 25 of April.

---

16. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I am extremely sorry to find that your prospects of reinforcements from the neighbouring states were so unpromising; indeed it is to be lamented that our general force is very unequal to the

extensive demands upon it, and that there seem to be no adequate exertions making by the different States to remedy the deficiency. You Sir, who are well acquainted with what the situation of the army has always been and can no doubt form a just judgment of what it now is, will not think it extraordinary when I tell you, that at the time the order was given for holding Glover's Brigade in readiness, there was an absolute necessity for drawing it away. The plans in contemplation formed in pursuance of the directions of Congress and very important to the general interests required so considerable a detachment of force, that had the Enemy's numbers in this quarter remained as they were, it could not have been afforded at the expence of this Army without endangering the most unhappy consequences. You are too sensible of the importance of not exposing the main army and the Posts on the North River to any misfortune in our present circumstances, and how much better it will be to risk partial inconveniences elsewhere, to make any thing necessary on that subject. We have however lately received intelligence from New York of the sailing of troops from that Post, which enables me to suspend the order for marching Glovers Brigade. I hope every exertion will be made in the mean time by the neighbouring States to put it in your power to spare a part of your continental force without risk, as it is very doubtful in the progress

of our operations how long it will be practicable to continue the whole with you. The inclosed copy of a Resolve of the 7th. will inform you that Congress have earnestly recommended it to the States of New Hampshire Massachusets and Connecticut to furnish and keep up their quotas of the conventional Troops of July 77 for the defence of Rhode Island. I hope the recommendation may be attended with success.<sup>18</sup>

The unfortunate extremity to which affairs to the South ward have been lately tending have obliged me to send all the Virginia new Levies and reinlisted men of the Regiments here, who were on furlough to that quarter. This is no small deduction from our force here and will proportionably embarrass our measures. I am, etc.

Ps. With this you will receive the Commissions for the 1st. and 2d. Rhode Island Regiment.<sup>19</sup>

[N.Y.H.S.]

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: Upon receipt of this you will be pleased to give orders for the two remaining regiments of Poor's brigade to march [immediately] to Easton, with the same quantity of ammunition &c allowed to others. Previous however to their march they are to be paid up to the 1st. of April, and to draw two pair of overalls per man exclusive of the deficiencies in their clothing. As Colo. Cortland's Regiment and Col. Spencers will both want several articles which we have not in this place nor in

---

18. At this point in the draft the following is struck out: "I am much obliged to you for your observations on Western affairs as I shall always be for a candid communication of your sentiments on any subject that may occur."

---

19. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The draft, also by Hamilton, does not contain the P. S.

Philadelphia, you will also give an order on the store, for 1160 pair of overalls, 400 Shirts, and take measures for their transportation to Easton with the baggage of the regiments which are now to march. These things may be lodged with the Quarter Master [or assistant Cloathier] at Easton, where there will be directions sent for their delivery. The troops will take the route of New-windsor and Mohocamac, and lose no time either in the commencing or prosecution of their march; [they will receive their further] Instructions [from Majr. Genl. Sullivan.] I am, etc.<sup>20</sup>

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH**

Head Quarters, May 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your note by Col. Gibson and communicated the contents to his Excellency. Though from the serious nature of the charges you have exhibited against Colonel Morgan, there seems to be almost a necessity for bringing the matter to a thorough investigation; yet at this juncture it would be attended with so many difficulties as to make it utterly inconvenient. The affair involves such extensive consequences that it could hardly be terminated in the course of the campaign. So many principal as well as inferior officers

---

20. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

must be called from the Western department as Witnesses, that their attendance would entirely disconcert the department; nor indeed would it be practicable, but in succession, which would increase the delay, expence and trouble.



We have already two very important trials on hand, and nothing can be more irksome in the midst of a campaign than long and intricate prosecutions, where the chief officers of the army must compose the courts. You must be detained in a state of military inaction here, while you might be usefully serving the public at the Southward. These obstacles, in our present circumstances at the opening of a campaign appear to the General to be almost insurmountable, and incline him to defer the inquiry. There are properly no charges against you; therefore a particular examination of your conduct unless by your desire seems to be unnecessary: The General for the reasons here assigned thinks it best the matter should rest where it is, unless upon the whole you give the preference to an inquiry. I am, etc.<sup>21</sup>

**To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your Letter of the 12th. Instant. The third Regiment will march on Monday for this Camp, where the Commanding Officer will receive further Orders. The other Regiment of the Brigade will be held in

---

21. The letter is in the writing of and is signed " Alexander Hamilton, Aide de Camp." A copy of this draft, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is filed in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, with Washington' s letter of May 16, 1779, to the President of Congress.

readiness to move on the earliest notice. With respect to the Artillery, they will move either with the Regiment on Monday, or with the Other, as you may determine; but they are to join the Park at Pluckimin. Foreman' s Corps is to proceed with the Brigade, and will march with the 3rd. Regiment or the One that will follow as you like best. I am, etc.<sup>22</sup>

**To COLONEL OTHO H. WILLIAMS,<sup>43</sup> LIEUTENANT COLONELS PETER ADAMS<sup>44</sup> AND THOMAS WOOLFORD<sup>45</sup> MAJORS JOHN STEWARD<sup>46</sup> AND JOHN E. HOWARD<sup>47</sup>**

Head Quarters, May 10, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been favoured with your Arrangement of the Maryland line from the Captains to the Ensigns inclusive,

---

22. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

---

43. Of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; was made brigadier general in May, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

---

44. Of the Seventh Maryland Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel commandant of the First Maryland Regiment in August, 1779; transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to close of the war.

---

45. Of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was made lieutenant colonel commandant of the Fifth Maryland Regiment in October, 1779; taken prisoner at Camden in August, 1780; exchanged in December of that year; transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

---

46. Of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was voted the approbation of Congress and a silver medal for bravery at Stony Point; was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the First Maryland Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

---

47. Of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was made lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Maryland Regiment to date from March, 1778; voted a silver medal by Congress for conduct at Cowpens; wounded at Eutaw Springs, S.C., in September, 1781; served to the close of the war.

---

and with your Letter of the 4th. Inst. to General Smallwood upon the subject.

I find by comparing it with the Arrangement made by the Board of General Officers, that there is a difference as you express. In the Latter, Captns. Oldham and Gishline here arranged as the 26 and 27 Captains; Whereas in yours the first is numbered the 30th. and the last the 33d., Sundry Captains not named by the Board of General Officers being placed respectively before them.

As those Two Officers (Oldham<sup>48</sup> and Gishline<sup>49</sup>) were commissioned by the State and stand in the Arrangement made by the Board of General Officers No. 26 and 27 in the list of Captains; You will be pleased to report the causes which induced you to think, that they ought to be postponed respectively to Captns. Morris,<sup>50</sup> Williams,<sup>51</sup> Gaither,<sup>52</sup> Grace,<sup>53</sup> Prawl,<sup>54</sup> and Walker<sup>55</sup>; and which prevented the Latter from receiving Commissions and being arranged before them till this period. You have only observed in general terms, that you were of Opinion that several of the first Lieutenants (under which description these Gentlemen were) were entitled to Companies before some Captains mentioned in the Arrangement of the Board of General Officers, and therefore

had arranged them accordingly. I must request your earliest attention to this business, it being my earnest wish to complete the arrangement as soon as it can be done, upon the best plan that circumstances will admit of. You will be pleased to return me All the papers I transmit. I am, etc.<sup>56</sup>

[H.S.P.]

**To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir:

---

48. Capt. Edward Oldham, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

---

49. Capt. John Ghislin, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He resigned in June, 1779.

---

50. Capt. Jonathan Morris, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment. He was wounded at Camden, S.C., in August, 1780; transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to April, 1783.

---

51. Capt. Lilburn Williams, of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

---

52. Capt. Henry Gaither, of the First Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; retransferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1783; served to April of that year.

---

53. Capt. Richard Grace, of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Staten Island in August, 1777, and did not rejoin the regiment.

---

54. Capt. Edward Praul (Prawl), of the First Maryland Regiment. He was retired in January, 1783.

---

55. This was intended for Capt. Walker Muse, of the First Maryland Regiment. He served to November, 1783.

---

56. In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On May 10, 1779, Washington wrote, also, a brief note to Peter Scull, secretary to the Board of War, sending in the arrangement of the Ninth Virginia Regiment and several resignations of officers, names not mentioned.

I enclose you a letter to the honorable the council of Massachusetts, by which you will observe I am directed by Congress to appropriate the cannon lent this State, to the defence of the posts on Hudsons river. I have to request you to seal the letter, and deliver it to the council. And further, upon receiving the councils permission, that you will take the most effectual and immediate measures to have the cannon sent forward to the posts on the highlands on the North river.<sup>35</sup> For this purpose, you will be pleased to order the quarter master at Boston to procure proper teams to transport them; have receipts taken for them by the commissary of military stores, and appoint a careful and active person to superintend their conveyance; with such other steps as may appear necessary to forward their transportation.<sup>36</sup> I am, etc.<sup>37</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Under the circumstances which you have mentioned, and from the usefulness that Colonel Butler conceives Dr. Jones<sup>38</sup> may be of, I have consented to his joining Col. Butler, and directed him to you in case you should have any commands. I am, etc.<sup>39</sup>

---

35. The draft at this point has "with all possible expedition."

---

36. See Washington's letter to the President and Council of Massachusetts, May 12, 1779 *ante*.

---

37. In the writing of James McHenry.

---

38. Rev. Dr. David Jones, brigade chaplain, Pennsylvania brigade. He was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to the close of the war.

---

39. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

**To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 5th. instant and read it with no small concern. I feel my situation truly delicate and embarrassing, on one side your anxiety, very natural in such circumstances, and the convenience of the army strongly urge me to bring the affair to a speedy conclusion; on the other, the pointed representations of the state on the subject of witnesses, and the impropriety of precipitating a trial so important in itself seem to leave me no choice. I beg you to be convinced that I do not indulge any sentiments unfavourable to you; while my duty obliges me and I am sure you wish me to avoid even the semblance of partiality. I cautiously suspend my judgment 'till the result of a full and fair trial shall determine the merits of the prosecution.

In the mean time I intreat you to realize the motives which impel me to delay, and the consequences of an appearance of precipitancy both to yourself and to me. I am told by a public body that the most important witnesses are at such a distance as to require considerable time to produce them. The charges are of a serious and interesting nature and demand the freest investigation. I could not answer it to the public were I not to allow the time deemed necessary for the purpose. The interpretation that might otherwise be given to my conduct needs no comment; an acquittal, should that be the event of the trial, would in this case be no

acquittal. If you consider the relation in which you stand to the army, it will suggest an additional reason for not being hasty.

I have not yet received an answer from the Council respecting the alternative mentioned in my last. I have since written to the President, inclosing a letter for you, appointing the 1st. of June which I requested him to forward in case that period should not be thought too soon. It is my fixed intention, that the trial at the latest shall come on the first of July, and I shall endeavour to let it meet with no interruption from military operations. I sincerely wish it may with propriety take place before. I write to the Council by this opportunity. Believe my Dear Sir that I have no other object in view than to act in such a manner, as when all the circumstances of my conduct are known will convince the world and yourself of my strict impartiality. I am, etc.<sup>40</sup>

**To MAJOR THOMAS FORREST**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 16, 1779.

Sir: I have received your two favours of the 16th. of March and 10th. instant.

My letter to you at Valley forge expressed the opinion which was at that time received in the Artillery, though I believe

---

40. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On May 16 Washington wrote to Judge Advocate General John Laurance: "As the tryal of General Arnold is to come on by the 1st of June, you will take measures to be at the head quarters of the army fully in time to make all the necessary arrangements on this occasion." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

it had not been practised upon. For some time past, a contrary idea has prevail' d in that corps conformable to the general principles of promotion in the army, and to the practice in the cavalry, which is on a similar establishment. This is, that all officers rise regimentally to the rank of Captain inclusively and from that in the line of Artillery. But on this principle you are entitled to fill the vacancy which happened by the death of Lt. Col. Strobogh and I have written to the Board of war accordingly. If your pretensions extend farther, they will have their due weight in a general settlement of relative rank. I am, etc.<sup>46</sup>

#### **To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 18, 1779.

Sir:

---

46. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

His Excellency received last night a letter from Lt. Col. Davidson,<sup>55</sup> written by your direction, informing him of the enemy's being at the New Bridge. He requests you will advise him punctually of their movements and endeavour to ascertain their force and designs.<sup>56</sup> You will be pleased to do the same to General McDougall.

The Quarter Master General is directed to furnish you with some express riders fyor the purpose. I have the honor, etc.<sup>57</sup>

---

55. Lieut. Col. William Lee Davidson, of the Third North Carolina Regiment. He was transferred to the First North Carolina Regiment in June, 1779; served also as brigadier general in the North Carolina Militia; killed at Cowan's Ford, N. C., in February, 1781.

---

56. Colonel Clark was then at Paramus, N. J.

---

57. This letter is in the writing of and is signed "Alexander Hamilton, A. D. C."

**To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 17,<sup>51</sup> 1779.

Sir: I had not an opportunity to attend to your letter of the 7th till this time. I am invested with no authority whatsoever, by which it is in my power to attach your corps to any particular State. An adoption of this kind can only be made thro' a recommendation of Congress, or by a voluntary act of the State itself.

I shall write to the board of war on the subject of Commissioning your officers and to know their sentiment on Baron Wolfen.

With respect to furnishing the articles mentioned in your return, it cannot be done at this moment. There are neither stockings, nor shirts in Store, and what shoes we have on hand are for a particular

---

51. The draft is dated May 17, but the indorsement gives it as May 18.

occasion. However a supply of these articles are expected in a short time when a proper regard will be paid to the wants of your corps. I do not know of any use overalls can be to horsemen. I return the papers you inclosed. I am, etc.<sup>52</sup>

**To GEORGE MEASAM OR JAMES GEARY<sup>53</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 18, 1779.

Sir: I request that you will send 5000 Shirts and five thousand pair of shoes, as soon as possible to this camp.

The public service demands them, and that they should be here without a moments loss of time. You will apply to the Quarter Master Colo. Hay, for as many Waggon's as may be necessary. If it should happen that you have not the number of Shirts required, you will send what there are; and if you have not a sufficiency of Shoes to answer the demand, you will apply to Mr. George Starr at Middletown and obtain them from him. The Waggon's should come under a proper guard, and for greater security, the route thro Morris Town. I must repeat my request that the utmost diligence be used upon this occasion. I am, etc.

P.S. The line to Colo. Hay is to supply you with Waggon's.<sup>54</sup>

---

52. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

53. Deputy clothier general and assistant clothier general, respectively, of the Northern Department.

---

54. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On May 18 Washington Wrote to Col. Udny Hay, deputy quartermaster general at Fishkill, N. Y., that "If Mr. Measom or Mr. Geary his deputy, applies for Waggon's to bring a quantity of Cloathing to this Camp, I am to request that you will furnish them as soon as possible. The public service requires the earliest arrival of the Cloathing." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

## **To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 19, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Your letter of the 18th. instant came to hand today. I have made such communication of its contents, to the Quarter Master General as appeared necessary to relieve our operations from their present embarrassments, and have recd. this moment the answer which I inclose.

In the return of the New Hampshire regiment I observe overalls and shirts. These were ordered to be drawn at Peekskill, and in particular two pair of overalls for every soldier. Perhaps there has been



some mistake committed, in this part of the return as there were a sufficiency of both articles in the Store at Peekskill.

I have directed from the Store at Peekskill 1160 pair of overalls and 400 shirts as a supply for Col. Cortlands regiment and Col. Spencers. These were to proceed with the baggage of the two regiments which I suppose have joined you by this time, and were to be lodged at Easton, subject to your order. If arrived you will direct their delivery. I would think it necessary in future and before the distribution of the clothing &c. which may be sent forward, that you should be furnished, with a certified return, of what they may have drawn previous to marching by which means you will have it more effectually in your power to regulate any orders for fresh supplies, and to preserve that œconomy which is become so indispensable in our disbursements of all kinds. I am etc.

**To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 19, 1779.

Sir: I inclose you a Letter from General Sullivan of the 18th. instant with the several papers to which he refers. The difficulties that have arisen thro' a deficiency of waggons, and the want of tents and other articles in your department will claim the earliest notice. The papers will point out the embarrassment which our operations must experience should they not be removed.

I have therefore to require your attention on the occasion.

You will be pleased to send me General Sullivans letter and the return from the New Hampshire regiment. I am, etc.<sup>76</sup>

**To COLONELS CHRISTIAN FEBIGER,<sup>77</sup> WILLIAM DAVIES,<sup>78</sup> AND JOHN GREEN,<sup>79</sup> LIEUTENANT COLONELS BURGESS BALL<sup>80</sup> AND THOMAS GASKINS,<sup>81</sup> AND MAJORS SAMUEL J. CABELL,<sup>82</sup> THOMAS POSEY,<sup>83</sup> AND DAVID STEPHENSON<sup>84</sup>**

Head Quarters, May 19, 1779.

Gentlemen:

---

76. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

77. Of the Third Virginia Regiment.

---

78. Of the Tenth Virginia Regiment.

---

79. Of the Sixth Virginia Regiment.

---

80. Of the First Virginia Regiment.

---

81. Of the Third Virginia Regiment.

---

82. Of the Eighth Virginia Regiment.

---

83. Of the Seventh Virginia Regiment.

---

84. Of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment.

---

I have received Your report on the claims of John Allison and John Lee Esquires to the Lieutenant Colonelcy in the first Virginia State Regiment, and am exceedingly sorry the Board have been so concise in their proceedings. I must request that they will not only state their Opinion of the partie's rights, which they have done; but that they will give a summary of the grounds on which they founded their claims. I mean to transmit the proceedings to the Governor and Council,<sup>85</sup> who must ultimately decide on the case and therefore, wish them to be more full than they are, and also that all the Members of the Court sign them; and that they may be returned as soon as possible, as I would willingly forward them by next Post, if no Opportunity offers before. I am, etc.<sup>86</sup>

## **To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 20, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I return you the papers, relating to the officers at Springfield. I find by them that Major Ayres has avoided a trial by a resignation. This is a matter which it would be inconsistent with my duty to permit as the charge against Major Ayres is of a very serious nature and founded on the report of a public body. It is contrary to practice, that the resignation of an officer while under arrest should supercede a trial and it is expressly precluded by a resolve of Congress of the 21st. of June 76. I mean not to suppose

---

85. Of Virginia.

---

86. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

any thing unfavourable to Major Ayres; but I am under a necessity of desiring that you will immediately take effectual measures to prosecute the intended trial and produce his appearance. You will therefore without delay appoint a Court Martial for the purpose. It will facilitate the business if the Court can be composed, wholly or principally of the same members who decided in the case of Lt. Col. Mason and Smith. I have therefore written to General McDougall that at your call General Huntington or any other officers of his brigade, who were on the former trial may attend. I am, etc.<sup>90</sup>

---

90. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

**TO MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE, BARON DE KALB, AND BRIGADIER GENERALS HENRY KNOX AND WILLIAM WOODFORD**

Head Quarters, May 20, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have the Honor to transmit you such papers respecting the rank and Arrangement of the Maryland Officers, as concern the points meant to be referred by Yesterday's Orders to your consideration.

After your report and Arrangement on the 13th. of April (No. 6 and 7), the matters unfinished by you were submitted to a Committee of Field Officers in that line. The papers No. 1 and 2. contain their Report and arrangement and No. 4 their reasons more at large in Answer to my Letter No. 3 for some few alterations in the line of Captains as arranged by you.

You will perceive that the Committee have added to their list the only one that requires your attention, and given those so added, precedence of some arranged by you. The Instances in which they have done it are, No. 24 John Smith<sup>93</sup> over John Hawkins.<sup>94</sup> This they found, on the Nonacceptance of a Commission by a Capt. Chew.<sup>95</sup>

No. 26 John Morris<sup>96</sup>

27. Lilborn Williams<sup>97</sup>

over Oldham<sup>3</sup>

28. Henry Gaither<sup>98</sup>

29 Richard Grace<sup>99</sup>

31 Edward Prawl<sup>1</sup>

over Ghisenlin<sup>4</sup>

32 Walker Muse<sup>2</sup>

The Promotions of the above Gentn. over Oldham and Ghisenlin respectively the Committee found on vacancies that happened between

---

93. Captain in the Third Maryland Regiment. He was wounded at Savannah, Ga., in October, 1779; wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S.C., in August, 1780; prisoner on parole to close of the war.

---

94. Captain of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He retired in June, 1781.

---

95. Capt. Samuel Lloyd Chew, of the Third Maryland Regiment. He was offered a commission in December, 1776, which he did not accept.

---

96. Capt. Jonathan Morris, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S.C., in August, 1780; transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to April, 1783.

---

97. Capt. Lilburn Williams, of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; wounded at Camden, S.C., in May, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

---

---

3. Capt. Edward Oldham, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1783; served to November, 1783.

---

98. Capt. (brevet major) Henry Gaither, of the First Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Maryland Regiment in 1783; served to April, 1783.

---

99. Capt. Richard Grace of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Staten Island in August, 1777, and did not rejoin the regiment.

---

1. Capt. Edward Prawl (Praul), of the First Maryland Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

---

4. Capt. John Ghiselin, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He resigned in July, 1779.

---

2. Capt. Walker Muse, of the First Maryland Regiment. He served to November, 1783.

their appointments as Lieutenants and those of Oldham and Ghiselin, as Captains which did not take place on a general arrangement not till some time after. The two latter do not appear by the General Roster of rank No. 5, dated the 1st. of April 1777, to have been appointed Captains, and it would seem from the dates affixed to their Commissions in both arrangements (the same in this respect), that they obtained Captaincies by *special* appointments, after the vacancies to which the Others are reported to have had a right and after the General arrangement. I have the Honor, etc.

P.S. You will be pleased to return all the papers with your report as soon as you have finished.<sup>5</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Huntington and some officers of his brigade were some time since on a Court Martial at Springfield. I have directed General Putnam to appoint another Court at that place consisting wholly or principally of the same members to try one of the persons concerned in the same transactions who did not attend as he ought to have done and apparently endeavoured to elude his trial by a resignation. He will notify you of the time

5. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

and you will be pleased to direct General Huntington, and the other Gentlemen, who are now under your command to comply with his call. I am, etc.<sup>92</sup>

**\*To PHILIP SCHUYLER**

Head Quarters, Middle brook, May 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: The duplicate of your favor of the 27th. Ult. (the original is also come safe) and of the 10th. and 12th. Instt. reached my hands with their inclosures this day, and I thank you for the several articles of intelligence therein contained. Lieutt. McClelans<sup>9</sup> acct. of his Scout from Fort

---

92. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

---

9. Lieut. Thomas McClelan, of the Third New York Regiment.

Schuyler to Oswegatchie is plain, distinct, and pointed, so far as he undertakes to relate; but I can find no such water on the Maps as he denominates the River Scull; nor can I reconcile its course, as described by him, to my ideas of any River in that Country. It appears by his journal that after travelling 46 Miles from Fort Schuyler and crossing the Mohawk River twice, he came to the River Scull where it was (40 Yards wide). That he passed down this River 70 Miles when it became near half a mile wide. That from thence he steered a No. Et. course, and at the distance of 18 Miles came to the head of the River Oswegatchie, down which he proceeded 70 Miles more and then passed through a level Country to the Fort of that name, distant 12 Miles.

This River (Scull)<sup>10</sup> must certainly empty, either in the St. Lawrence, or Ontario above, but I cannot reconcile with it, the idea of Oswegatchie's heading within 18 Miles of so broad a part of it as is described; according to my usual custom therefore I am induced my dear Sir to request the favor of you, through the means of Colo. Vansaick, to obtain as particular answer's to the following questions as you can.

First ... What course did he steer from Fort Schuyler to the River Scull? how does the Oneida lake bear from it? Whether is the way interrupted by Waters, or Swamps, difficult to pass? and whether

in a word a good road can be easily made over the Hills he speaks of fit for the transportation of Waggon &ca.

Second ... What kind of Navigation does the River Scull afford between

---

10. Schuyler supposed the river Scull to be the river La Famine.

the Carrying places; is the water rapid or still, shallow or deep? What sized vessels will it admit? Is the Course of the River much interrupted by fallen Trees? Are the carrying places very bad, or can the passage of them by land be made easy with a little labour? What appearance has the genl. face of the Country from the place he *first embarked* on the River, till he *debarked*? Is it hilly, Mountainous and inhospitable? or has it the appearance of fertility? In a word, will it admit of a road for Horses, and feed for Cattle, in case an expedition should go that way?

Third ... What kind of a Road can be had from the River Scull to the head of Oswegatchie, over the Pine ridge he speaks of? and what kind of a Country is it in Genl?

Fourth ... The same questions in all respects relative to the Navigation of the River Oswegatchie, the carrying places, kind of Country &c., as in the secd. question, respecting the River Scull?

Fifth ... The appearance of the Country about Oswegatchie Fort. The width of the River St. Lawrence at that place &ca.

Sixth ... Whether the Rout of McClelan, and that mentioned in Colo. Bradstreet's journal by the way of Fishkill (at the So. Et. end of the Oneida lake) is not for the most part the same?

I would send for McClelan in ord. that I might satisfie myself more fully of these several points but it would immediately set the imagination of People a roaming and an expedition would soon be set on foot by this rout, whether one was intended or not. I prefer obtaining the knowledge therefore of these matters as the result (apparently) of your own curiosity. If upon examination of McClelan,

it shall be thought an Expedition this way is practicable, it will be well for Colo. Vanschaich to send a party with one or more judicious Officers for the purpose of making observations with military exactness.

I am quite in Sentiment with you respecting your declarations to the Oneida and Tuscarora Indians on all the points mentioned in your letter of the 12th. Instt. Unless circumstances, which I am unacquainted with at present, should appear I shall never consent to release the captive Indians

unless we receive an equivalent for them. I shall expect very clear and satisfactory accts. from my old friend Lewis<sup>11</sup> who I know is sensible, and believe to be honest. I am, etc.

## To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 21, 1779.

Sir: I am duly favored with your letter of the 7th. Immediately on the receipt of it, I forwarded the inclosed packet to Congress and seconded your application. I have since learnt though not from authority that a supply of money must have reached you ere this. I am equally concerned and alarmed at the dangerous spirit which has appeared in the troops under your command from the unfortunate causes you mention; but I have

---

11. Colonel Lewis, a friendly Indian chief

no doubt of your utmost exertions, so far as depends on you to pacify and prevent a return. Discontents are too prevailing throughout the army and unhappily the remedies are hard to be found. When I received your letter of the 12th. of April, I lost no time in communicating the contents to Congress and urging a supply. I am sorry it did not procure more speedy relief. But our finances are so miserably embarrassed, that the complaints and distresses for want of money are universal. I know not where they will end.

I was induced to believe as well from your two letters of the forementioned date<sup>14</sup> from the reports of the Commissary, that though your magazines were low, you would not be driven to the extremity which you have lately experienced. I am again encouraged to hope, that your distress was owing to a temporary cause which being removed will restore things, in this respect into a proper channel. I send you an extract of a letter of the 10th. instant to this effect from Mr. Flint who is the Commissary's principal assistant here. I have written to Mr. Wadsworth on the subject.

The order of General Sullivan respecting deficiencies of rations and the consequent practice of paying for them where the substituted articles have not been supplied are very unlucky circumstances. We cannot too cautiously avoid increasing the expenditures of Public money. The General seems to have mistaken the spirit of the resolve on which he founds his order, which appears to me to have been only meant to authorise the commanding officer to change from time to time the component parts of a ration, substituting plentiful



14. The letter sent has "as" here crossed off.

articles for those which were scarce, and rather intended to exclude than allow pecuniary compensation. At this distance and in the present temper of your troops, I could not venture to prescribe a precise and positive line of conduct in this case, and must content myself with recommending it to you to bring the matter back as speedily as possible to its proper footing of which you now have my sentiments.

The mode I leave wholly to your discretion, as it may require address and management. Perhaps it will be best to pay the certificates already given and to put a stop to them in future. I inclose you a copy of the resolve in question. I am, etc.

P.S. I send you an extract of a letter from Mr. Mason of 17th. respecting a descent of the Enemy at Portsmouth in Virginia. I had some account of it before, which added that they were marching towards Suffolk. I have received advice of the capture of a Vessel laden with rice from South Carolina to Boston. This is an unlucky event.<sup>15</sup>

[N.Y.H.S.]

**TO BRIGADIER GENERALS WILLIAM SMALLWOOD AND MORDECAI GIST AND THE FIELD OFFICERS  
OF THE MARYLAND LINE IN CAMP<sup>12</sup>**

Head Quarters, May 21, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have the Honor of transmitting you a

---

15. In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

---

12. The Maryland field officers then in camp were: Col. Otho Holland Williams, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment; Lieut. Cols Peter Adams, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment, and Thomas Woolford, of the Second Maryland Regiment; Majs John Stewart, of the Second Maryland Regiment, and John Eager Howard, of the Fifth Maryland Regiment.

Copy of the Arrangement of the Field Officers in your line by the Board of General Officers, and of the Captains Lieutenants &c. &c. by the Committee appointed for the purpose, both of which are confirm'd; and I have to request that you will digest the whole regimetically as soon as possible and

return the arrangement to me that it may be sent to the Board of War, to issue Commissions upon it. You will make the arrangement as complete as you can, by filling up the Vacancies which have happened, with the Officers entitled to succeed to them and the dates the Commissions should bear. I have sent you Copies of some former Regimental arrangements, which may assist you in the business.

It will be well to number the Officers, as it was done in the two arrangements sent, which will always determine their precedence. You will be pleased to return me all the papers again. I am, etc.<sup>13</sup>

**To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 21, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favor of yesterdays date. The inclosed letter to Mr Daniel De Hart contains a permission for Mrs Chamier<sup>16</sup> and her daughter, a chariot

---

13. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

---

16. Mrs. Achsah Chamier.

two horses, a servant and baggage to pass to Maryland. You will therefore suffer her on her coming from New York to proceed on her journey. I shall write to the board of war for the alteration in the dates of Appleton<sup>17</sup> and Pecks<sup>18</sup> commissions. I am, etc.<sup>19</sup>

**To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favors of the 3rd. and 6 instant came to hand the 18th. with the papers to which they refer. The irregularity among the troops occasioned by the inhabitants selling them liquor should be stopped by such means as we have in our power. The establishment of military law where the civil prevails, is a measure of extreme necessity, and which I have no authority to recommend. On the present occasion the attention of the officers, strict discipline and exemplary punishment, must be

exercised on the soldier; while on the part of the seller, we can only put in practice such seizures as are not legalized by the inclosed general orders of the<sup>20</sup>

The murder of the Delaware young man by the soldier of the A Virginia Regt. is an unfortunate affair particularly at this juncture.<sup>21</sup> The case appears a little embarrassing

---

17. Lieut. Abraham Appleton, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He served until November, 1783.

---

18. Lieut. John Peck, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was made regimental paymaster to April, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

---

19. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

---

20. Left blank in the draft.

---

21. "One of the privates of the 13th V. Regt. has maliciously killed one of the best young Men of the Delaware Nation and I fear the Consequences will be bad to the innocent Inhabitants. I have the fellow confined but cannot try him for want of a Field Officer and if I could it might perhaps not be so proper as to deliver him over to the Civil Law where he may linger in Goal many Months and in the present temper of the Inhabitants, I predict, he will with the most pointed Evidence against him escape Punishment."— *Brodhead to Washington*, May 3, 1779—Brodhead's letter is in the Washington Papers.

as the articles of war are not sufficiently explicit.<sup>22</sup> Exemplary punishment however, I conceive absolutely necessary to keep the Indians from revenge and preserve the peace of the country; but under your representation this can only be effected by a military process. I am induced therefore to order a court martial on Col. Gibsons return or should a field officer be present when this reaches you. I would imagine the court will find no difficulty in giving a proper decision; as their oath directs them, where doubts shall arise, which are not explained by the articles, to act according to their conscience; the best of their understanding; *and the custom of war in like cases* .

That the punishment may be as extensively known to the Delewarees as possible, it should be executed in the presence of some of their principal men. With respect to the design formed to way-lay and massacre the Indians of this nation now on a visit of negotiation to congress, you will take the most effectual and immediate steps for their safe return [by affording an escort &ca.]

It is to be lamented that the inhabitants shew such a disposition to emigrate, but we have no military remedy for it's prevention.

Should you have received an authentic account of the seizure of the provisions in Monongahela county, you will transmit me the particulars of the transaction, and in the mean while, pursue such measures for obtaining justice to the public, as shall appear proper and warrantable.

You ask me as to the extent of your district or department. I need not tell you that your command is comprehended in the troops under your direction. As to the question you will perceive by the resolve of Congress which I transmitted, that the idea of seperate departments is done away.

In my letters of the 3rd and 10th. instant I have given my opinion, on some of the objects now before me, and to which I refer. I have there spoken as decidedly as the nature of my information allowed, on those circumstances which should incline us to *hold* , or to *evacuate* fort Laurens. Should the latter have taken place before my letters reached you; or should you still hold it; but imagine an evacuation most expedient; you will apply its garrison elsewhere and in such a manner as may appear most advantageous. The carrying our operations westward on a large scale, will greatly depend on the

---

22. At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "in such cases; and what makes the matter still more embarrassing is the disposition which you suppose in the people to prevent the operation of the civil."

termination of those now on hand. In the mean time you will direct your enquiries to useful and authentic information of the Country and proceed in the execution of my former instructions.

I shall communicate your want of shoes to the board of war, that you may be furnished with a necessary supply.

Your several observations appear to be well founded and cannot but claim my attention. I am Dr. Sir  
etc.<sup>23</sup>

---

23. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

**To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON<sup>24</sup>**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 21, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed is an order of Congress of the 7th. instant,<sup>25</sup> for the equipped and as many of the dismounted men of your corps, as Colonel Bland<sup>26</sup> may be able to furnish with spare horses, to join his regiment under proper officers and proceed therewith to the Southern army.

You will attend to its execution immediately; at the same time reserving the necessary proportion of officers to the care of that part of the regiment which will remain behind. I am, etc.<sup>27</sup>

---

24. Of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was wounded at Cowpens, S.C., in January, 1781, and voted a silver medal by Congress for his conduct on that occasion; wounded and taken prisoner at Eutaw Springs, S.C., in September, 1781; prisoner on parole to end of the war.

---

25. The resolve of May 7, 1779, directed "That Bland's and Baylor's regiments of light Dragoons be ordered on the same service [reenforcement of the Southern Army] and that the colonels of those regiments be authorized and enabled to engage, as many men as they have horses and accoutrements to equip. That Colonel Bland's regiment of light dragoons be ordered to join the southern army as expeditiously as possible."

---

26. Washington wrote a brief note this same day (May 21) to Col. Theodorick Bland, directing the execution of the above measure, but adding: "I would suppose it is not intended by the resolve that you should leave the command at Charlotte Ville," This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

---

27. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

## **To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

Head Quarters, May 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 13th. Inst. by Colo. Du Bois with the several inclosures.

I have given Colo. Du Bois Orders on the Cloathing department for such Articles as the state of our Supplies will admit, for the Corps, which have not been already furnished, and I hope they will reach them, ere it is long.

I am sorry to find you have met with some disappointments, in respect to Ammunition; I trust however you have or will obtain a suitable supply. I have written to General Knox upon the subject of your disappointment.

With respect to drafts or Others who will enlist during the War, they will be entitled to a pecuniary bounty of Two Hundred Dollars and the Other usual bounties. If any can be enlisted, the bounty money shall be transmitted by the first safe conveyance after notice and your certificate of their names.

The affair between Colo. Cortlandt and Gansevoort and Du Bois, has been sent by Congress to me. It is probable they will send a copy of Colo. Du Bois's Memorial, when the point will be considered. In mean time I flatter myself the Gentlemen from a spirit of accomodation and their zeal for the service, will not suffer it to be impeded in any instance by their claims.

I am sorry to hear Major Fish<sup>41</sup> may possibly be obliged to leave the Army on the score of indisposition. He is an Officer of merit and his services would be of advantage to his Country, and honourable to himself. I do not know that our Military System will permit me to comply with your request, respecting the Gentleman who lives with you, and it is not probable that you will be so much engaged in writing for some time to come as you have been during the course of the Winter.

General Schuyler transmitted me the particulars of the Excursion to Oswegatchie. I wrote him some time ago on the subject of the prisoners. If it should be necessary to remove them for their security, you will advise with him upon the occasion, and have such measures pursued as may be proper. I am, etc.<sup>42</sup>

## **To GEORGE MEASAM OR JAMES GEARY**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 22, 1779.

Sir: On the 18th. instant I wrote you, requesting that you would send 5000 Shirts, and five Thousand pair of Shoes as soon as possible to this Camp and I have to day directed Several Orders to be drawn upon you for sundry Articles for the Troops under the command of Genl. J. Clinton. If you should not have Shirts and Shoes sufficient to comply with that Order and those of to day; the latter in favor of the Troops under Genl. Clinton must be first answered. I am, etc.<sup>40</sup>

---

41. Maj. Nicholas Fish, of the Second New York Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

---

42. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

---

40. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

**To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your several favours of the 13th 14th and 18th with their inclosures. I shall pay due attention to the contents, and acquaint you with the result as speedily as possible. For the present I shall only say that I would not wish you to distress the posts under your command, in order to cover that part of the country<sup>45</sup> you mention in your letter of the 18th.

I request you to furnish me without delay with a return of the articles delivered to General Poors brigade and sent on for the other troops as directed in mine of the 14th. instant that I may know the better what additional supplies may be necessary. General Sullivan mentions a deficiency of overalls in Cillys<sup>46</sup> regiment which is an additional reason, for requesting this return, that I may discover whether the men may not have misapplied those they received. He also says the Regiment had left its baggage behind. My direction on this head meant only to comprehend the superfluous or spare baggage described in a late General order. If any other has been left, you will be pleased to have it sent after the troops.

I am informed by Mr. Measom of a quantity of hunting shirts and shoes on the way from the Eastward. We have none of the former article in this quarter, and all that we can spare of the latter are unequal to the demand for the Western expedition. If the hunting

---

45. Closter, N. Y., near Tappan.

---

46. Col. Joseph Cilley, of the First New Hampshire Regiment, He retired in January, 1781.

shirts are arrived at Fish Kill or as soon as they do arrive, you will be pleased to have 3500 instantly forwarded to Easton. If it can be done so as to leave a sufficiency for the occasional demands of the troops with you; you will also send on a couple thousand pair of shoes to the same place. I doubt whether it will be in your power to comply with this, and though it is very essential the troops on the

Western service should have an ample stock of shoes, yet it can not be done at the expence of the rest of the army. You will judge what you can spare. I am, etc.<sup>47</sup>

**To GEORGE MEASAM**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 23, 1779.

Sir: I have given orders on the Store at Peekskill, for 3,400 Hunting shirts, 2,000 pair of Shoes to be sent to Easton, with all possible dispatch. I am fearful lest the former demands on this quarter may have totally exhausted the Store, you will therefore, take the most immediate measures to have a supply at least equal to this order brought forward to Peekskill. I shall on this occasion expect your particular attention, as it will be a great disappointment should any thing detain these articles. I am, etc.<sup>48</sup>

---

47. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

---

48. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

**To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 23, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of yesterday has just come to hand. Fusees for the Officers would be proper; but unfortunately there are none here. You will write to the Board of War upon the subject, and mention the number that will be necessary. I have written them a line also upon the occasion; but I am not certain that they will be able to furnish either Fusees or Light Musquets, or Carbines which I have mentioned. The state of our magazines in this instance, is by no means such as I could wish.

If the Board should be able to supply any, it will be necessary for the Officers receiving them, when they are delivered to give receipts for them, that they may be accounted for in future. The great Loss and expenditure of arms make every precaution necessary for their preservation.

24th. May.

I have received a letter from Governor Clinton of the 18th. containing the following Extract "From the best information I have been able to obtain there is a collection of Indians (consisting of those



who are called the Eusopus Indians and other Straglers) and Tories, at Shohawken and Kalbitye on the Delaware, at one of which places it is said, they have erected a Block House, or some other small Works of defence. Our accounts were that they consisted of upwards of one hundred and we have the best Evidence of their having been lately joined by a very considerable additional number of Tories and Deserters. It is the Banditti that have committed the most of the Mischiefs which have been done

in the Counties of Ulster and Orange and have occasioned all the late distressing alarms, They are supplied with provisions from the different Settlements on the Daleware by the disaffected Inhabitants who live on the frontiers. They are perfectly acquainted with the back Country and I am apprehensive will be very troublesome by rendering the supplies to our Western Army precarious and by keeping the back settlements in perfect apprehensions of danger. The amazing Tract of Uninhabited and Mountainous Country which lies between the intended Route of our Army and the Western settlements will afford them a secure Asylum as long as they can procure Provisions. I would therefore submit to your Excellency the propriety of marching a body of Men into those parts sufficiently large to scour that Country and rout the Enemy there and destroy the settlements which feed and harbour them. As these settlements are scattered and remote from each other and as the Enemy may be succoured from the contiguous Indian settlements on the Susquehanna, not less than 500 Men will be competent to perform this Business effectually. If the measure is approved by your Excellency I will most readily furnish that number from the Militia for this Short service and undertake to conduct the Business myself; nothing will be wanted but the means of transporting about 10 days or Two Weeks provision and some other little matters from the Quarter Master's department, which cannot be obtained other ways and which I presume may be spared from thence without inconveniency, for so short a period. It may be thought most advisable to delay this matter until the army intended for the Western service begin to move, in which case this may serve as a favourable diversion. The intermediate time may be only

sufficient to get out the Men and make the necessary preparations."

I approve much of the Expedition proposed by the Governor and will give him every assistance in my power to aid him in the execution. And as a co-operation between you may answer very salutary ends, I would wish you to correspond with the Governor upon the occasion. I have also given Orders for the necessary Supplies of Cloathing to be furnished from Fish Kills for the Troops under Genl. James Clinton, and hope they will be forwarded from thence in the course of a few days, as Colo. Dubois went from hence yesterday morning with the Orders. I have mentioned this matter that you may be the better able to govern your views with respect to their movements and co-operations with

you, which are to be directed by your Orders. When you write Genl. Clinton respecting the line of conduct he is to pursue, you will transmit him the inclosed Letter, which you will seal. I am, etc.

P.S. As it seems to be your opinion and the sentiment of some Others, that the Enemy will collect their force and attack you on your march from Wyoming to Tioga; Might it not be adviseable on this principle, for the Expedition under Govr. Clinton to take place a few days before you march from Wyoming to produce a diversion.

I only mean this as a hint, and leave you to improve it or not as you shall think best.<sup>49</sup>

---

49. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

**\*To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM**

Middle brook, May 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: By recent intelligence, thro' different Channels, I have the best reason to believe that, General Clinton has drawn his whole force to a point at New York and its vicinity. That he has collected (and some accts. add, removed, to Kings bridge), a number of flat-bottomed Boats with Muffled Oars, and that, every appearance indicates an expedition at hand. There are but two important objects he can have in view, towit, this Army, and the Posts in the Highlands; Should either be attempted therefore, or a movement made, which has a tendency to either, you will cause General Parsons's Brigade to march without a moments loss of time for the Highlands, and put themselves under the Orders of Majr. Genl. McDougall. Every preparation is to be made in the meanwhile for this event, that no delay may happen after a call from General McDougall, or your knowledge of the matter previously obtained through any other channel. The Brigade may move by the way of Mahopack-Pond, to be equally in the way to Peek's kill or Fish kill subject nevertheless to any other rout which circumstances may induce General McDougall to give. Baggage is to be no impediment to the March, for as the occasion more than probably will be urgent, the March, and junction with the Troops on the North River must be rapid. As I mean to give you the command of one of the Wings of the Main Army (to which many of the Troops now detached will be drawn) I wish you to repair to it

immediately with your Baggage, leaving these orders in full, clear and precise terms with the Officer next in command, that no mistakes may happen, or bad consequences follow. I am, etc.

**To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: On receipt of your letter of the 21st. I wrote to the Board of War urging them immediately to send forward the shoes, which they had promised to collect for the supply of your troops amounting to about 4500 and 2000 prs. of Overalls. The former was to have been collected at Lancaster and is directed to be forwarded to Sunbury; the latter will go to Easton. I have requested them to send as many more shoes as they can procure; but the above number is all that can be depended on. In addition to these, I have directed the Clothier here, to dispatch 2000 prs. of overalls and 2,000 prs. shoes to Easton. I have also written to General McDougall to forward to the same place 3400 Hunting shirts and 2000 pr. of shoes; if the former should be arrived at Fish Kill and the latter can be spared so as to leave a sufficiency for the occasional demands of the troops with him, of which however I am in great doubt. Supplies of these articles were on their way from the Eastward; but I am uncertain what progress they may

have made. These orders comprehend a full supply of Overalls and hunting shirts with what have been already delivered. It was my intention to furnish you with a couple of spare pair of Shoes for each man. Our supplies are so defective that I am apprehensive it will hardly be possible to accomplish it, I shall endeavour to do it. I do not think you need be delayed on account of the articles you want. The shoes and overalls will speedily get to you, which are the essential ones. When other matters are ready you may be advancing on; you will necessarily make some delays in your route, which will give time for such of these as do not arrive before hand to overtake you. In a Letter of the 10th. from General Schuyler he mentions the examination of some prisoners taken at Oswegatchie. Their account is that no Troops have passed that place this spring and that they have heard of none coming from Canada. An inhabitant of Albany County made his escape from Montreal on the 22nd. of April where he was a prisoner, and informs that no troops had been sent from Canada. With great regard, etc.<sup>53</sup>

**To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: In mine which was dispatched a few hours ago I

53. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

acknowledged the receipt of your favour of yesterday. I think with you it will be expedient to send two or three hundred more troops to Wyoming.

It will be lamentable if there should be any material delay on the store waggons; General Greene has positively assured me there would not. I shall immediately speak to him again on the subject, and you may depend that every thing in my power shall be done to expedite a supply.

But the difficulty of procuring waggons and the enormous expence of transportation join themselves to other still more important reasons to make it adviseable to contract your stores and baggage as much as the nature and duration of the service you are going on will permit. The success and efficacy of the expedition depend absolutely on the celerity of your movements and may be defeated if you do not, proceed as light as possible. I am led to this observation by the large [demand on the Ordinance] department especially in the article of rifle powder. The quantity required is in my opinion more than can on any calculation be necessary. I know it proceeded from your anxiety to prevent a scarcity; but you will excuse the freedom of cautioning you against another extreme, that of accumulating a superfluity. I am, etc.<sup>54</sup>

---

54. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

## **To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just received a letter from Col. Shreve stationed at Elizabeth Town of which the enclosed is an extract. This corresponds with other accounts through different channels. It would seem as if the enemy really had some expedition in view, possibly against the posts under your command possibly against this army. The circumstance of muffled oars indicates silence and secrecy. It appears to me far from improbable that an attempt to surprise the forts may be in contemplation. As the tide favours, one night will convey them up the river. The appearances are sufficiently serious to justify precaution; and I doubt not you will be effectually guarded. Whatever may be the object, it will be adviseable to draw in your out posts and so far collect your force, that the whole can with certainty be brought to act on an emergency. The inclosed is to advertise General Putnam, that the troops with him may be ready to reinforce the Highlands. In case the enemy should

move against this army, so soon as you have sufficient reason to believe it, you will immediately detach this way two of the Massachusetts brigades, Patterson's and Nixons, to cooperate with us as circumstances and the directions they may receive from me shall point out. In this event also, Parsons' brigade will join you. When this brigade moves to the Highlands, General Putnam is to come to this army. I am, etc.

P. S. In the general disposition of the army which will soon take place, the two Massachusettes above mentioned brigades will compose a part of the main body. You will therefore be pleased at all events to have them collected and stationed on this side the river in readiness to march at the shortest notice. They will then be *on the spot* to defend the forts and in a situation the more easily to join or cooperate with this army. I send General Putnams letter open. When you have read, you will seal and forward it.<sup>55</sup>

#### **To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

Head Quarters, Middle Brook, May 24, 1779.

Sir: You will be pleased to consider yourself under the command of Major General Sullivan and to follow such Orders as you may receive from him, respecting the conduct and operations of the Troops under your command. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. The Corps which you are consider as under your command when ordered to march by General Sullivan are, Gansevoort's, Dubois's, late Livingstons, Aldens, Butlers and the Rifle Corps.<sup>56</sup>

---

55. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly supplied by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

---

56. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. A note thereon is to the effect that the original was transmitted to General Sullivan unsealed, May 24, 1779; also a copy to General Clinton himself.

#### **To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE**

Head Quarters, Middlebrook, May 24, 1779.

Sir: I am to acknowledge your favor of yesterday with the New York papers.<sup>57</sup> The smallness of the force at Elizabeth Town makes it necessary to exert the utmost vigilance, and to pay more than common attention to your security. During your continuance I make no doubt but you will effectually guard against surprize.

It may be prudent to remind the militia officers, to give the country the earliest alarm, by firing the beacons, should the enemy attempt a landing in force.

And that you may be no sufferer in tents and should any thing of this kind take place, you will have them immediately sent forward to this place. The quarter Master General has sent you orders for Waggon for this purpose.

As your intelligence is interesting, you will do every thing in your power to have the further motions of the enemy watched, and such objects as may lead to a knowledge of their intentions. I need not say how important it is to know this expeditiously, and to have it communicated as soon as possible. I would just remind you of the order to be in readiness to march at the shortest notice, that there may be no cause of delay when the order is to be executed, should that be to-morrow. I am, etc.<sup>58</sup>

---

57. This same day (May 24) Washington wrote, briefly, to the President of Congress, forwarding these newspapers.

---

58. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.